

# **Stony Brook University**



OFFICIAL COPY

**The official electronic file of this thesis or dissertation is maintained by the University Libraries on behalf of The Graduate School at Stony Brook University.**

**© All Rights Reserved by Author.**

**NET N<sub>2</sub> FLUXES IN MUDDY SEDIMENTS OF GREAT PECONIC BAY:  
RATES, PATHWAYS & CONTROLS**

A Dissertation Presented

by

**Stuart Waugh**

to

The Graduate School

in Partial Fulfillment of the

Requirements

for the Degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy**

in

**Marine and Atmospheric Sciences**

Stony Brook University

**December 2015**

**Stony Brook University**

The Graduate School

**Stuart Waugh**

We, the dissertation committee for the above candidate for the  
Doctor of Philosophy degree, hereby recommend  
acceptance of this dissertation.

**Robert C. Aller, Dissertation Advisor**  
**Distinguished Professor, School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences**

**Bruce J. Brownawell , Chair of the Defense**  
**Associate Professor, School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences**

**Robert M. Cerrato**  
**Associate Professor, School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences**

**John E. Mak**  
**Professor, School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences**

**Anne E. Giblin**  
**Senior Scientist, Marine Biological Laboratory**

This dissertation is accepted by the Graduate School

Charles Taber  
Dean of the Graduate School

Abstract of the Dissertation

**NET N<sub>2</sub> FLUXES IN MUDDY SEDIMENTS OF GREAT PECONIC BAY:  
RATES, PATHWAYS & CONTROLS**

by

**Stuart Waugh**

**Doctor of Philosophy**

in

**Marine and Atmospheric Sciences**

Stony Brook University

**2015**

Depending on its form, nitrogen (N) can exert a dominant control on marine productivity and ecosystem structure. Multiple geochemical processes are involved in redox transformations of nitrogen (N) in marine sediments. In coastal benthic environments, a number of abiotic and biological environmental factors control the extent to which these processes are relevant and therefore the outcomes of sedimentary N transformations. This dissertation seeks to quantify rates of net N remineralization in and fluxes from the un-vegetated, muddy sediments of Great Peconic Bay (GPB), NY and describe the relevance of the biogeochemical processes involved.

Direct measurements of sediment – water solute fluxes (O<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) were made both *ex-situ* and *in-situ* with benthic chambers; N & ΣCO<sub>2</sub> remineralization was measured in anoxic incubations. Seasonal flux and remineralization patterns were investigated. Although GPB sediment produced net N<sub>2</sub> (g) over each seasonal period measured, N<sub>2</sub> fixation was found to have had a measureable impact on gross N<sub>2</sub> fluxes especially when rates were low in spring periods. N<sub>2</sub> production was influenced by temperature, reactive substrate availability, bio-irrigation (by *Amphipolus abditus* & *Squilla empusa*) and the presence of benthic algae. Estimates of sedimentary N remineralization were consistent with ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production and approximated separately measured N fluxes (N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>). <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments demonstrated denitrification was the dominant N<sub>2</sub> production pathway and anammox contributed < 10% to net N<sub>2</sub> production.

There is evidence from previous studies denitrification is susceptible to environmental contaminants. This research investigated what impacts environmentally relevant concentrations of different classes of the commonly-used quaternary ammonium surfactant compounds (QACs) and Cu - alone and

in combination- have on denitrification in GPB mud sediments. Highly adsorbent QACs were not found to impact  $N_2$  production in the fine-grained sediments of GPB but Cu was shown to often inhibit  $N_2$  production. Thus, increasing anthropogenic contaminant inputs could alter the benthic N cycle.

To gain a preliminary understanding of how GPB sediments process modern-day N loadings into the GPB estuary,  $N_2$  flux estimates were compared with estimates of atmospheric and groundwater N inputs into the bay. These estimates show sedimentary  $N_2$  fluxes substantially reduce anthropogenic N loadings but do not eliminate them under some likely scenarios.

## **DEDICATION PAGE**

To the memory of my father, Ralph Stuart Waugh, who showed me the beauty of the oceans and to my son, Henry Waugh, who realizes the value of unspoiled nature even at his early age.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>LIST OF TABLES</b>	xi
<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>	xii- xv
<b>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</b>	xvi
<b>CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION</b>	1
1.1 The sedimentary N cycle	1
1.1.1 N <sub>2</sub> production pathways	2
(i) Denitrification	2
(ii) Anammox	3
1.1.2 Controls on sedimentary N <sub>2</sub> production	4
1.1.3 N <sub>2</sub> fixation	4
1.2 Organization of the dissertation	5
1.3 The benthic environment in Great Peconic Bay	6
1.4 <b>TABLES &amp; FIGURES</b>	9
<b>CHAPTER TWO: NET O<sub>2</sub> &amp; N FLUXES IN GPB MUDDY SEDIMENTS</b>	13
2.1 <b>INTRODUCTION</b>	13
2.1.1 Overview & published rates of net N <sub>2</sub> flux	13
2.1.2 Controls on sedimentary N <sub>2</sub> production	13
(i) Nitrate source	13
(ii) The effects of temperature & salinity on N <sub>2</sub> production	14
(iii) The effects of bottomwater O <sub>2</sub> concentrations and O <sub>2</sub> penetration depth on N <sub>2</sub> production	14
(iv) The effects of sediment metabolism on N <sub>2</sub> production	15
(v) The effects of benthic micro-algae on sedimentary N cycling	15
2.2 <b>METHODS</b>	16
2.2.1 Incubations	16
2.2.2 Measurements	17
(i) N <sub>2</sub> measurement	17
(ii) Measurement of nutrients and ΣCO <sub>2</sub>	17
(iii) O <sub>2</sub> measurements	18
(iv) Comparison of sedimentary O <sub>2</sub> & N fluxes against changes in corresponding values in bottomwater	18
(v) Light versus dark incubations	18
2.2.3 Flux Calculations and Statistical Analysis	19

<b>2.3</b>	<b>RESULTS</b>	20
<b>2.3.1</b>	O <sub>2</sub> & N fluxes: average rates and seasonal patterns	20
<b>2.3.2</b>	Relationships between net N <sub>2</sub> fluxes and seasonal variables	22
	(i) Relationship of N <sub>2</sub> fluxes with bottomwater oxygen and porewater NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	22
	(ii) Relationship of N fluxes with temperature	22
	(iii) Relationship of N fluxes with measures of sediment metabolism	22
<b>2.3.3</b>	Seasonal & diurnal controls on N <sub>2</sub> Production: dark versus light incubations	23
<b>2.3.4</b>	Comparison between <i>in-situ</i> and <i>ex-situ</i> incubations	23
<b>2.3.5</b>	Comparison of sedimentary fluxes with changes in corresponding values in bottomwater	24
<b>2.3.6</b>	N results compared with published values	25
<b>2.4</b>	<b>DISCUSSION</b>	25
<b>2.4.1</b>	Seasonality of fluxes	25
<b>2.4.2</b>	Controls of the seasonality of N <sub>2</sub> production	26
	(i) The effect of temperature on N cycling	26
	(ii) The effect of sediment metabolism on N <sub>2</sub> production	26
	(iii) Light versus dark incubations	27
	(iv) The seasonal DE pattern	27
	(v) Summary of factors affecting seasonality of N fluxes	28
<b>2.4.3</b>	Experiment with additional lamp	29
<b>2.4.4</b>	Comparison between <i>in-situ</i> and <i>ex-situ</i> fluxes	29
<b>2.5</b>	<b>TABLES &amp; FIGURES</b>	31- 49
<b>CHAPTER THREE: N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION PATHWAYS &amp; N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION</b>		50
<b>3.1</b>	<b>N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION PATHWAYS</b>	50
<b>3.1.1</b>	<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	50
<b>3.1.2</b>	<b>METHODS</b>	50
	<sup>15</sup> N tracer experiments	
	(i) Experimental design	50
	(ii) Interpretation of results	51
<b>3.1.3</b>	<b>RESULTS</b>	52
<b>3.1.4</b>	<b>DISCUSSION</b>	55
<b>3.1.5</b>	<b>TABLES &amp; FIGURES: N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION PATHWAYS</b>	56- 62
<b>3.2</b>	<b>N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION</b>	63
<b>3.2.1</b>	<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	63



<b>3.2.2 METHODS</b>	63
Acetylene reduction assays	63
(i) Incubations	64
- May 2015 experiments	64
- November 2014 experiments	65
(ii) Conversion of C <sub>2</sub> H <sub>4</sub> production to N <sub>2</sub> fixation	66
(iii) Statistical Analysis	66
<b>3.2.3 RESULTS</b>	66
(i) May 2015 Acetylene Reduction Assays	66
(ii) November 2014 Acetylene Reduction Assays	67
<b>3.2.4 DISCUSSION</b>	67
<b>3.2.5 TABLES &amp; FIGURES: N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION</b>	69- 74
<b>CHAPTER FOUR: N REMINERALIZATION &amp; MASS BALANCES</b>	75
<b>4.1 INTRODUCTION</b>	75
4.1.1 Mass balance equations	75
4.1.2 N remineralization proxies	76
(i) N remineralization equated to NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production	76
(ii) N remineralization proxies based on ΣCO <sub>2</sub> production & SOD	76
<b>4.2 METHODS</b>	77
4.2.1 Production estimates	77
4.2.2 N remineralization calculations	78
<b>4.3 RESULTS</b>	79
4.3.1 Overall diagenetic setting	79
(i) Estimates of ΣCO <sub>2</sub> & NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production	79
(ii) ΣCO <sub>2</sub> production compared to SOD and ΣCO <sub>2</sub> flux	79
4.3.2 TNF regressions against N remineralization proxies	80
(i) N equivalents based on ΣCO <sub>2</sub> flux	80
(ii) N equivalents based on SOD	80
(iii) N equivalent based on measured NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production	80
(iv) Seasonality	80
4.3.3 N mass balances	80
<b>4.4 DISCUSSION</b>	81
4.4.1 ΣCO <sub>2</sub> & O <sub>2</sub> remineralization stoichiometry	81
4.4.2 N mass balances	82
<b>4.5 TABLES &amp; FIGURES</b>	84- 97

<b>CHAPTER 5: MACROFAUNAL INFLUENCES ON NET N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>5.1 INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>5.2 METHODOLOGY</b>	<b>100</b>
(i) Measurement of <i>A. abditus</i> influence on sedimentary fluxes	100
(ii) Measurement of N <sub>2</sub> & O <sub>2</sub> in <i>S. empusa</i> burrow-water	100
<b>5.3 RESULTS &amp; DISCUSSION</b>	<b>100</b>
(i) The effect of <i>A. abditus</i> on SOD, N <sub>2</sub> , NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> fluxes	100
(ii) Measurements of net N <sub>2</sub> flux in <i>Squilla</i> burrows	101
<b>5.4 TABLES &amp; FIGURES</b>	<b>103- 108</b>
<b>CHAPTER SIX: EFFECTS OF CuCl<sub>2</sub> AND ATMAC 12, SINGLY AND COMBINED, ON SEDIMENTARY N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION</b>	<b>109</b>
<b>6.1 INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>109</b>
<b>6.2 METHODS</b>	<b>111</b>
<b>6.3 RESULTS</b>	<b>113</b>
(i) Regression analysis of measured values	113
(ii) N <sub>2</sub> production	113
(iii) NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes	114
<b>6.4 DISCUSSION</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>6.4.1 N<sub>2</sub> production outcomes</b>	<b>116</b>
(i) Singly amended CuCl <sub>2</sub> incubations	116
(ii) Singly amended ATMAC 12 incubations	116
<b>6.4.2 NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes between amended and un-amended sediments</b>	<b>117</b>
(i) Ion exchange with exchangeable NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> upon ATMAC 12 & Cu additions	117
(ii) Singly amended ATMAC 12 sediments	118
(ii) Singly amended CuCl <sub>2</sub> sediments	118
<b>6.4.3 Partitioning of N substrate between N<sub>2</sub> &amp; NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>6.5 SUMMARY</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>6.6 TABLES &amp; FIGURES</b>	<b>121- 137</b>
<b>CHAPTER 7: DISSERTATION FINDINGS</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>7.1 SUMMARY</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>7.2 ADDENDUM</b>	<b>139</b>

<b>REFERENCES</b>	142- 154
<b>Appendix 1:</b> Table of $N_2$ , $NH_4^+$ , $NO_3^-/NO_2^-$ & $O_2$ flux values and corresponding regression p- values	155- 157
<b>Appendix 2:</b> Depth profiles of porewater $NH_4^+$ & $NO_3^-$	158- 160
<b>Appendix 3:</b> (a) Sequential depth profiles for $\Sigma CO_2$ & $NH_4^+$ porewater concentrations during anoxic incubations & (b) Trendlines of $\Sigma CO_2$ & $NH_4^+$ porewater inventories to 15 cm during anoxic incubations	161- 183

LIST OF TABLES		
<b>Table 1.1</b>	Comparison of Narragansett Bay mid-bay site & GPB station	9
<b>Table 2.1</b>	Summary of published & measured N fluxes	31
<b>Table 2.2</b>	Comparison of net fluxes from <i>ex-situ</i> incubations under dark and light conditions	32
<b>Table 2.3</b>	Comparison of net fluxes measured in <i>ex-situ</i> and <i>in-situ</i> incubations	33
<b>Table 2.4</b>	Analysis of differences between sedimentary flux rates measured in incubations (1) <i>in-situ</i> in benthic chambers; (2) <i>ex-situ</i> in benthic chambers; and (3) <i>ex-situ</i> in sub-cores in September 2014	34
<b>Table 2.5</b>	Comparison of sedimentary fluxes and changes in corresponding values in bottomwater	35
<b>Table 3.1</b>	<sup>15</sup> N-NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> Tracer Experiments Summary	56
<b>Table 3.2</b>	Comparison of estimates of N <sub>2</sub> fixation rates in this study with published estimates of benthic N <sub>2</sub> fixation rates	69
<b>Table 3.3</b>	ANOVA & Tukey multiple comparison tests for May 2015 incubations	70
<b>Table 4.1</b>	ΣCO <sub>2</sub> & NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production values from anoxic incubations	84
<b>Table 4.2</b>	(a) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus estimates of remineralized N based on ΣCO <sub>2</sub> flux measurements	85
	(b) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus estimates of remineralized N based on SOD measurements	85
	(c) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production estimates from anoxic incubations	86
<b>Table 5.1</b>	N <sub>2</sub> Production, SOD, NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> /NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> fluxes sorted by sampling period and <i>A. abditus</i> densities	103
<b>Table 5.2</b>	Animal density experiment in sieved homogenized sediment w/ additions of <i>A. amphioplus</i>	103
<b>Table 6.1</b>	(a) QAC & CuCl <sub>2</sub> additions to preliminary incubations June 2014	121
	(b) ATMAC 12 & CuCl <sub>2</sub> additions to Sep- Oct 2014 incubations	121
<b>Table 6.2</b>	(a) N <sub>2</sub> fluxes from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations	122
	(b) NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations	122
	(c) SOD from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations	123
<b>Table 6.3</b>	(a) ANOVA: day 4 incubations NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> flux rates w/ Tukey multiple comparisons test	124
	(b) ANOVA: day 12 incubations NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> flux rates w/ Tukey multiple comparisons test	125
<b>Table 7.1</b>	N <sub>2</sub> Flux Estimates Compared with Total Nitrogen Loads to GPB	141

LIST OF FIGURES		
<b>Fig. 1.1</b>	Schematic of coastal sedimentary N cycle	10
<b>Fig. 1.2</b>	Map of GPB mud basin	11
<b>Fig. 1.3</b>	Depth profiles of salinity in GPB porewater	12
<b>Fig. 2.1</b>	<b>(a)</b> Seasonal means of SOD	36
<b>Fig. 2.1</b>	<b>(b)</b> Seasonal means of N <sub>2</sub> fluxes	36
<b>Fig. 2.1</b>	<b>(c)</b> Seasonal means of NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes	37
<b>Fig. 2.1</b>	<b>(d)</b> Seasonal means of NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> fluxes	37
<b>Fig. 2.2</b>	<b>(a)</b> Period means of measured SOD	38
<b>Fig. 2.2</b>	<b>(b)</b> Period means of measured N fluxes	38
<b>Fig. 2.3</b>	<b>(a)</b> Average denitrification efficiency (N-N <sub>2</sub> /(N-N <sub>2</sub> + DIN))	39
<b>Fig. 2.3</b>	<b>(b)</b> Seasonality of denitrification efficiency	39
<b>Fig. 2.4</b>	<b>(a)</b> Comparison of daylight <i>in-situ</i> N fluxes in June 2013 & May 2014	40
<b>Fig. 2.4</b>	<b>(b)</b> Comparison of daylight <i>in-situ</i> ΣCO <sub>2</sub> fluxes in June 2013 & May 2014	40
<b>Fig. 2.5</b>	Microscope image benthic diatom clusters which covered GPB sediment in sub-cores and benthic chambers in May 2014	41
<b>Fig. 2.6</b>	<b>(a)</b> Relationship between N- N <sub>2</sub> fluxes & temperature	42
<b>Fig. 2.6</b>	<b>(b)</b> Relationship between NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes & temperature	42
<b>Fig. 2.6</b>	<b>(c)</b> Relationship between SOD and temperature	43
<b>Fig. 2.7</b>	<b>(a)</b> Correlation between N- N <sub>2</sub> fluxes & SOD	44
<b>Fig. 2.7</b>	<b>(b)</b> Correlation between NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes & SOD	44
<b>Fig. 2.7</b>	<b>(c)</b> Correlation between TNF & SOD	45
<b>Fig. 2.8</b>	<b>(a)</b> Correlation between N- N <sub>2</sub> fluxes & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges	46
<b>Fig. 2.8</b>	<b>(b)</b> Correlation between NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges	46
<b>Fig. 2.8</b>	<b>(c)</b> Correlation between TNF values & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges	47
<b>Fig. 2.9</b>	<b>(a)</b> Daylight <i>in-situ</i> incubations from October 2012	48
<b>Fig. 2.9</b>	<b>(b)</b> <i>Ex-situ</i> incubations in light and dark conditions from October 2012	48
<b>Fig. 2.9</b>	<b>(c)</b> Summary of daylight <i>in-situ</i> N-N <sub>2</sub> flux and changes in ΣCO <sub>2</sub> , O <sub>2</sub> & NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> bottomwater values	49

<b>Fig. 3.1</b>	<b>JULY 2015 third set of <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments</b>	
	(a) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> w/ addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> (F-stat= 16.4, df=3 & p-value= .027)	57
	(b) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> N- NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> (F-stat= 406, df=3 & p-value < .001)	57
	(c) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> & 300 uM unlabeled NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> (F-stat= 1999, df=2 & p-value < .001)	58
<b>Fig. 3.2</b>	<b>JULY 2015 second set of <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments</b>	
	(a) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> w/ addition of (1) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & (2) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	59
	(b) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> N- NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> (F-stat= 269, df= 3 & p- value < .001)	59
<b>Fig. 3.3</b>	<b>JULY 2015 first set of <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments</b>	
	(a) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> w/ addition of (1) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & (2) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	60
	(b) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> N- NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> (F-stat 83.7, df=3 & p-value= .003)	60
<b>Fig. 3.4</b>	<b>MAY 2015 <sup>15</sup>N Tracer experiments</b>	
	(a) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> w/ addition of (1) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & (2) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	61
	(b) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> N- NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	61
<b>Fig. 3.5</b>	<b>NOVEMBER 2014 <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments</b>	
	(a) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> w/ addition of (1) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & (2) 300 uM <sup>15</sup> NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	62
	(b) Trend in <sup>29</sup> N- N <sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup> N- NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	62
<b>Fig. 3.6</b>	<b>(a) Acetylene Reduction Assays- May 2015: Samples</b>	72
<b>Fig. 3.6</b>	<b>(b) Acetylene Reduction Assays- May 2015: controls &amp; seawater</b>	72
<b>Fig. 3.7</b>	<b>Acetylene Reduction Assays- November 2014</b>	73
<b>Fig. 3.8</b>	<b>C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> Standard curves</b>	74

<b>Fig. 4.1</b>	<b>(a) Seasonal variations in ΣCO<sub>2</sub> &amp; NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production</b>	87
<b>Fig. 4.2</b>	<b>(a) Geometric mean regression of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production against NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production using a NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> adsorption coefficient K= 1.3 (the average in Mackin &amp; Aller 1984)</b>	88
<b>Fig. 4.2</b>	<b>(b) Geometric mean regression of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production against NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production using a NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> adsorption coefficient K= 1.7 (the upper-end of the range of values in Mackin &amp; Aller 1984)</b>	88
<b>Fig. 4.3</b>	<b>(a) Geometric mean regression of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production and SOD for dark incubations only</b>	89
<b>Fig. 4.3</b>	<b>(b) Geometric mean regression of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production against ΣCO<sub>2</sub> flux for dark incubations</b>	89
<b>Fig. 4.3</b>	<b>(c) Geometric mean regression of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> flux against SOD for dark incubations only</b>	90
<b>Fig. 4.4</b>	<b>(a) Seasonal patterns of ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production &amp; SOD</b>	91

<b>Fig. 4.4</b>	<b>(b)</b> Seasonal patterns of $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux & $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ production	91
<b>Fig. 4.4</b>	<b>(c)</b> Seasonal patterns of $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux & SOD	92
<b>Fig. 4.5</b>	<b>(a)</b> Geometric mean regression of TNF against stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux	93
<b>Fig. 4.5</b>	<b>(b)</b> Geometric mean regressions of TNF against stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of SOD with a measured C:N ratio of 6.6 at an assumed adsorption coefficient of $K= 1.7$	93
<b>Fig. 4.5</b>	<b>(c)</b> Geometric mean regressions of measured TNF against measured $\text{NH}_4^+$ production assuming $K= 1.7$	94
<b>Fig. 4.6</b>	<b>(a)</b> Seasonal comparison of TNF and stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ at C:N= 6.6 ( $K= 1.7$ )	95
<b>Fig. 4.6</b>	<b>(b)</b> Seasonal comparison of TNF and stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of SOD at C:N= 6.6 ( $K= 1.7$ ) and measured C:O <sub>2</sub> = 0.96	95
<b>Fig. 4.6</b>	<b>(c)</b> Seasonal comparison of TNF and measured $\text{NH}_4^+$ production ( $K= 1.7$ )	96
<b>Fig. 4.7</b>	<b>(a)</b> Comparison of $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ production (mean values) and $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux by incubation period	97

<b>Fig. 5.1</b>	<b>(a)</b> $\text{N}_2$ fluxes compared to <i>Amphioplus</i> densities	104
<b>Fig. 5.1</b>	<b>(b)</b> $\text{NH}_4^+$ fluxes compared to <i>Amphioplus</i> densities	104
<b>Fig. 5.1</b>	<b>(c)</b> $\text{NO}_3^-$ fluxes compared to <i>Amphioplus</i> densities	105
<b>Fig. 5.1</b>	<b>(d)</b> SOD compared to <i>Amphioplus</i> densities	105
<b>Fig. 5.2</b>	<b>(a)</b> $\text{N}_2$ fluxes & SOD in Feb 2014 sediment incubations with <i>Amphioplus</i> additions	106
<b>Fig. 5.2</b>	<b>(b)</b> $\text{N}_2$ Production & SOD in May 2014 sediment incubations with <i>Amphioplus</i> additions	106
<b>Fig. 5.3</b>	Seasonal $\text{N}_2$ concentrations in bottom water and <i>Squilla</i> burrows in central Great Peconic Bay, NY.	107
<b>Fig. 5.4</b>	$\text{O}_2$ concentrations in burrow-water and bottomwater in February and May 2015.	108
<b>Fig. 6.1</b>	Preliminary incubations June 2014: $\text{N}_2$ production after QAC & Cu additions to GPB sediment	126
<b>Fig. 6.2</b>	$\text{N}_2$ production from cores incubated w/ $\text{CuCl}_2$ & ATMAC 12 amendments	127
<b>Fig. 6.3</b>	<b>(a)</b> Day 4 incubation time-series of $\text{N}_2$ values: control & singly amended sediments	128
<b>Fig. 6.3</b>	<b>(b)</b> Day 4 incubation time-series of $\text{N}_2$ values: combined amended sediments	128
<b>Fig. 6.4</b>	$\text{NH}_4^+$ fluxes from $\text{CuCl}_2$ & ATMAC 12 incubations	129
<b>Fig. 6.5</b>	<b>(a)</b> Day 4 incubation time-series of $\text{NH}_4^+$ values: control & singly amended sediments	130
<b>Fig. 6.5</b>	<b>(b)</b> Day 4 incubation time-series of $\text{NH}_4^+$ values: combined amended sediments	130
<b>Fig. 6.6</b>	Influence of N additions on $\text{NH}_4^+$ fluxes in day 4 incubations	131

<b>Fig. 6.7</b>	Denitrification efficiency in day 4 & 10 incubations	132
<b>Fig. 6.8</b>	(a) Inhibitory effects of CuCl <sub>2</sub> amendments on N <sub>2</sub> sedimentary fluxes: controls versus amended sediments	133
<b>Fig. 6.8</b>	(b) Cumulative N <sub>2</sub> production in controls & CuCl <sub>2</sub> amended sediments	133
<b>Fig. 6.9</b>	SOD day 4 & 10 incubations	134
<b>Fig. 6.10</b>	(a) N <sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in un-amended sediment	135
<b>Fig. 6.10</b>	(b) N <sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in ATMAC & ATMAC/CuCl <sub>2</sub> amended sediment	135
<b>Fig. 6.10</b>	(c) N <sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in CuCl <sub>2</sub> amended sediment	136
<b>Fig. 6.11</b>	(a) Variance in N <sub>2</sub> fluxes	137
<b>Fig. 6.11</b>	(b) Variance in NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> fluxes	137



## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I thank Robert C. Aller, my advisor, from whom I have learned not only how to study marine sediments but more broadly how to harness curiosity. Bob teaches by setting examples of excellence and integrity not only in scientific pursuits but, equally importantly, in navigating life. I am also grateful for the financial support of his lab over a number of years.

I acknowledge the members of my committee all of whom contributed to the development of my dissertation. Earning a Ph.D. is not a solitary achievement and each of my committee members has helped me to grow as a scientist. Specifically, I would like to acknowledge: John Mak for his incisive questions which allowed me to build a dissolved gas analyzer capable of measuring dissolved  $N_2$  (g); Robert Cerrato for his patient explanations of alternate statistical methods with which to effectively weigh the importance of trends and differences in my results; Bruce Brownawell for sharing some of his extensive knowledge of general, organic and analytical chemistry and for helping me develop the experimental design used in chapter 6; and Anne Giblin who far exceeded the responsibilities of an external advisor in advising me on the development of experimental designs and measurement protocols.

Christina Heilbrun, manager of the Aller lab, has assisted me on countless occasions in everything from measuring  $\Sigma CO_2$  and  $O_2$ , cleaning-up after a barrage of sediment processing, explaining methods to listening to trial presentations and proofing scientific drafts. I cannot begin to thank her sufficiently.

Brian Gagliardi, manager of the research vessels in Southampton, was instrumental in the effective and safe collection of sediment samples in Great Peconic Bay. Additionally, I was able to focus on sediment sampling and processing because of the help of competent dive partners including Chuck Wall, Debbie Aller, Lisa Jackson and Amanda Tinoco. Tracey Evans, formerly of the Mak lab, provided invaluable help in joining together glass and steel in a seamless way during the development of the dissolved gas analyzer.

I was fortunate to have shared the company of a number of lab-members during my research. Aleya Kaushik, Zhenrai Cao, Shaily Rahman and Isaac Klingensmith have all given me indelible memories of their generosity, hard work and dedication to science.

Finally, I thank the faculty of the School of Marine and Atmospheric Sciences for fostering a great learning environment; in particular, I acknowledge Kirk Cochran, Cindy Lee, Qingzhi Zhu and Mary Scranton for their roles in my development as a scientist.

## CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION

Multiple geochemical processes are involved in redox transformations of nitrogen (N) in marine sediments. In coastal environments, a large number of abiotic and biological environmental factors control the extent to which these processes are relevant and therefore the outcomes of N transformations within the sediments. This dissertation seeks to quantify rates of net  $N_2$  fluxes in the unvegetated, muddy sediments of Great Peconic Bay (GPB), NY and describe the relevance of the biogeochemical processes involved.

The initial motivation for the research with which this dissertation began was to see whether instances of net benthic  $N_2$  fixation could be found in Great Peconic Bay (GPB). Net  $N_2$  fixation (loss of  $N_2$  from solution) had been reported in sediments at several sites in Texas estuaries (Garner et al 2006; McCarthy et al 2008) and in Narragansett Bay (Fulweiler et al 2007) using membrane inlet mass spectrometry (MiMS). Although earlier work had described  $N_2$  fixation in coastal sediments (e.g., Jones 1982), its significance was thought limited by inhibitory  $NH_4^+$  concentrations (Howarth 1988 (b)) and consequently confined to surficial microbial mats (e.g., Joye & Paerl 1993; Paerl et al 1996) or to rhizospheres of sea- and marsh- grass meadows (e.g., McGlathery et al 1998; Currin et al 1996).

The mid-bay station in Narragansett Bay, where Fulweiler et al (2007 & 2014) collected sediment samples upon which much of their findings (and subsequent confirmations) of net  $N_2$  fixation were based, is only ~ 120 km from the GPB station where sediments for this investigation were sampled. And, as the sites are within  $1^\circ$  latitude of each other, they experience the same climate. Further, the benthic environments at each site share many common characteristics including similar overlying water depth, tidal influence, salinity and variation in salinity, grain size and lack of vegetation (Table 1.1). Consequently, GPB sediment provided a comparable setting in which to investigate the balance between  $N_2$  production and  $N_2$  fixation.

### 1.1 The sedimentary N cycle.

The N cycle in marine sediments is described in Fig. 1.1 Although there is increasing evidence of the relevance of benthic  $N_2$  fixation in coastal marine sediments (see below), N is generally delivered to the seabed as particulate organic nitrogen (PON). The complexity of remineralization of PON to  $NH_4^+$  depends on structure of nitrogenous molecules involved but the fundamental process as described by Herbert (1999) consists of the hydrolysis of proteins to amino acids which are subsequently deaminated to  $NH_4^+$ . A diverse group of

ammonifying bacteria produce the necessary hydrolytic enzymes. The recycled  $\text{NH}_4^+$  can diffuse along concentration gradients, become assimilated by benthic biomass, adsorb onto particles or become oxidized.

Nitrification is the biological oxidation of remineralized  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in a sequential process (first to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and subsequently to  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) in which obligate chemolithoautotrophic microbes fix  $\text{CO}_2$  using reduced N substrates for energy (Ward 2008). Because  $\text{NH}_4^+$  has the same oxidation state as proteins and is consequently available to phytoplankton and heterotrophic bacteria without costly transformations, nitrifying microbes must compete for it with other  $\text{NH}_4^+$  consuming microbes (Ward 2008). Also because nitrification is an obligately aerobic process, it can only occur in the oxygenated zone of sediments. By increasing oxygenated volumes in sediments, bio-irrigation increases nitrification (Aller 1988; 2001). Because nitrification does not change the inventory of biological available N itself, this dissertation discusses it only as a part of the coupled nitrification - denitrification process.

Oxidized N species can be reduced in sediments by several pathways to  $\text{N}_2$  (g), which is biologically unavailable to most organisms, or to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  through dissimilatory reduction of nitrate to ammonia (DRNA) which conserves biologically available N in the ecosystem (Giblin et al 2014). As a competing process to  $\text{N}_2$  production, DRNA has enormous relevance to whether N is lost or conserved within a sedimentary system. DRNA can occur either through heterotrophic or chemolithoautotrophic ( $\text{NO}_3^-$  oxidizes sulfide or other reduced products) processes but the environmental controls which trigger DNRA or  $\text{N}_2$  production are not fully understood (Giblin et al 2014). DNRA was not investigated in this dissertation. Instead the scope of research was constrained to investigating how biologically available N was produced and lost in the system not how it was conserved. Transformations between dissolved inorganic nitrogen (DIN) species are considered only in so far as they affect the quantity of  $\text{N}_2$  produced and consumed.

### 1.1.1 $\text{N}_2$ production pathways.

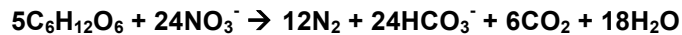
While several thermodynamically favorable, chemolithotrophic reactions coupling (1)  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and dissolved metal ions (Hulth et al 2005) and (2) Mn- oxides and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  to produce  $\text{N}_2$  (Luther et al 1997; Anschutz et al 2000) have been proposed or inferred from solute distributions in porewater, only two primary pathways of sedimentary  $\text{N}_2$  production have been widely documented in marine sediments: denitrification and anammox.

(i) **Denitrification.** Denitrification is a multi-step reductive process whereby facultative anaerobic, heterotrophic microbes (from both *Archaea* and *Bacteria*) sequentially utilize N oxides as terminal electron acceptors in a respiratory sequence resulting in the transformation of biologically available  $\text{NO}_3^-$

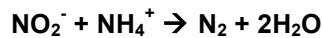
to N<sub>2</sub> gas if carried to completion (Zumft 1997). The denitrification pathway transforms N species according to the following reductive sequence:



Denitrification requires nitrate as a substrate but is inhibited by oxygen even at low (O<sub>2</sub> < 10 μM) ambient concentrations. Consequently, denitrification takes place along oxic/anoxic boundaries and micro-environments such as occur in coastal marine sediments. The reaction describing denitrification as a heterotrophic process can be summarized as:



(ii) **Anammox.** Bacteria compete for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in a number of other processes in marine sediments in addition to denitrification (e.g., Hulth et al, 2005). Anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) is a chemolithoautotrophic process mediated by obligatory anaerobic bacteria belonging to a branch of *Planctomycetales* (Dalsgaard et al 2005) whereby



The applicability of this reaction to marine sediments was demonstrated by <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments in which the one:one NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>:NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> stoichiometry can be observed in the isotopic products of <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & <sup>14</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> additions to sediments (Dalsgaard & Thamdrup 2002). Because of the high capacity of marine sediments to reduce NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, anammox is not generally limited by low concentrations of intermediate NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> itself (Dalsgaard & Thamdrup 2002).

The relative importance of anammox to total N<sub>2</sub> production (*ra*%) is particularly important in sediments where NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations in overlying bottomwaters are stable and high (Rysgaard et al 2004; Risgaard-Petersen et al 2004; Dalsgaard et al 2005; Risgaard-Petersen et al 2005; Nicholls & Trimmer 2009). The distinction may derive from differences between metabolic flexibility of denitrifying bacteria compared to anammox bacteria. As facultative anaerobic heterotrophs, denitrifying bacteria have a greater ability to adapt to variable environmental conditions than do anammox bacteria which are obligate anaerobes whose metabolism relies solely on conversion of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> to N<sub>2</sub> and whose growth rates are slow (Strous 1999). Spatially, *ra*% increases with water-column depth (decreasing C<sub>org</sub> deposition); multiple studies have shown higher *ra*% on continental shelves/ slopes and low or no *ra*% in coastal systems (e.g., Engstrom et al 2005; Nicholls & Trimmer 2009; Thamdrup & Dalsgaard 2002; Trimmer et al 2013; Brin et al 2014). In part, the spatial pattern in *ra*% is determined by more variable denitrification rates relative to more stable anammox rates (Thamdrup & Dalsgaard 2002; Trimmer & Nicholls 2009) but competition for N substrate may render near-shore sediments less stable environments for anammox bacteria. Rates of N<sub>2</sub> production by anammox have

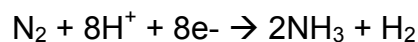
little correlation with temperature nor have strong seasonal patterns been reported (e.g., Neubacher et al 2011 & Brin et al 2014).

### **1.1.2 Controls on sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production.**

Controls on sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production include temperature and salinity, the availability of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth, the quantity and proteinaceous (N-rich) character of organic carbon undergoing remineralization and the activity of macrofauna, macrophytes and benthic micro-algae (e.g., Seitzinger 1988; Cornwell et al 1999). These controls exert influences on N<sub>2</sub> production on both a diurnal and seasonal basis (Kemp et al 1990). Because the GPB seabed lacks macrophytes within the depths investigated here, their influence is not specifically described; macrofaunal influence on N<sub>2</sub> production is reviewed in chapter 3. Remaining controls are discussed in the context of their significance to N<sub>2</sub> production in GPB sediments in chapter 2.

### **1.1.3 N<sub>2</sub> Fixation.**

The fixation of N<sub>2</sub> to NH<sub>3</sub> is accomplished by a widely diversified group of prokaryotes all of which share the nitrogenase enzyme required for N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Postgate 1982). The enzyme catalyzes biological fixation of N<sub>2</sub> to NH<sub>3</sub> with concomitant evolution of H<sub>2</sub> according to the equation:



Nitrogenase consists of two metalloproteins: a large one containing Mo/Fe and sulfide and a smaller one containing Fe and S (Postgate 1982). As O<sub>2</sub> damages these proteins, diazotrophs including aerobic N<sub>2</sub> fixers have evolved physiological strategies such as conformational structures or formation of heterocysts to protect the enzyme (Postgate 1982).

In benthic environments, N<sub>2</sub> fixation is carried out by photoautotrophs as well as aerobic and anaerobic heterotrophs (Capone 1988). The ability of sulfate reducing bacteria (SRBs) to fix N<sub>2</sub> (e.g., Riederer- Henderson & Wilson 1971) and its occurrence in sediments (e.g., Jones 1982) has been known for many decades. N<sub>2</sub> fixation coupled to sulfate reduction has also been reported in rhizospheres of sea-grasses (Welsh et al 1996; McGlathery et al 1998) and in microbial mats (Steppe & Paerl 2002).

Benthic N<sub>2</sub> fixation is generally more relevant than planktonic N<sub>2</sub> fixation in coastal marine systems perhaps because of the greater sedimentary bioavailability of metal cofactors necessary for nitrogenase (e.g., in reducing conditions in sediments Mo speciates to reduced (but soluble) forms which may be more bioavailable than molybdate (the stable species of Mo in oxic seawater) (Howarth et al 1988 (b))). Besides essential trace metals and O<sub>2</sub>, a number of environmental controls regulate the extent of nitrogenase activity in and on

sediments. Because of its high metabolic cost, heterotrophic N<sub>2</sub> fixation is limited by C availability (e.g. Jones 1982; Howarth et al 1988 (a); Welsh et al 1996; McGlathery et al 1998; Bertics et al 2013). Temperature also directly regulates N<sub>2</sub> fixation (e.g., Jones 1982; Bertics et al 2013) as does irradiance in the case of cyanobacteria (Capone 1988) although photosynthesis may inhibit fixation by generating O<sub>2</sub> (Gao et al 2014).

Dissolved inorganic nitrogen (DIN) constrains N<sub>2</sub> fixation due to allosteric inhibition of the glutamine synthetase which is required for the synthesis of nitrogenase (Postgate 1982; Yoch & Whiting 1986). N<sub>2</sub> fixation has been shown to increase with decreasing NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentrations in experimental sediment cores (Carpenter & Carbone 1982 (a)); further, some field studies have observed inverse relationships between NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentrations in overlying water and rates of N<sub>2</sub> fixation from microbial mats on the sediment surface (e.g. Joye & Paerl 1993).

Nevertheless, a number of field studies have reported N<sub>2</sub> fixation in sediments with high concentrations of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (e.g., Haines et al 1981; Bertics et al 2010 & 2013) or documented concomitant N<sub>2</sub> production and fixation in proximate sediments (e.g., Haines et al 1981; Fulweiler et al 2007; Bertics et al. 2012). In vegetated sediments, heterotrophic N<sub>2</sub> fixing microbes (e.g., SRBs) are able to take advantage of carbon from plant exudates or detritus while benefitting from plant uptake of otherwise inhibiting NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (Welsh et al 1996; McGlathery et al 1998). Bertics et al 2010 proposed sediments proximate to active macro-faunal burrows as another class of sites of intensive N<sub>2</sub> fixation carried out by SRBs. Although active burrows are irrigated with oxygenated water and surrounded by NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> gradients, N<sub>2</sub> fixation may occur near the redox gradient surrounding burrows where oxygen has been consumed and coupled nitrification-denitrification has limited availability of inhibiting DIN.

## 1.2 Organization of the dissertation.

N<sub>2</sub> fluxes were measured together with O<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> sedimentary fluxes<sup>1</sup>. These results are analyzed in chapter 2 to determine their seasonality and the relevance of temperature, sedimentary oxygen demand (SOD) and irradiance on N fluxes rates and their seasonality. To ensure fluxes were measured as close as practical to natural conditions, benthic chambers were used *in-situ* in addition to *ex-situ* cores to incubate sediment samples and a contrast of results from each method is also included in chapter 2. Measurements and experiments investigating the influence of bio-irrigation by indigenous populations of *Amphipus abditus* and *Squilla empusa* on N<sub>2</sub> production is described in chapter 5.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sedimentary O<sub>2</sub> influx is described either as O<sub>2</sub> flux or sedimentary oxygen demand (SOD) in this dissertation. The terms have identical meanings; usage is determined by whichever term is most succinct in context.

As the research proceeded, a pattern began to emerge in estimates of seasonal N<sub>2</sub> flux values and it became clear a separate method was necessary to quantify the proportion of gross N<sub>2</sub> fixation subsumed within the net N<sub>2</sub> flux numbers obtained by MiMS. Acetylene reduction assays (ARAs) were subsequently carried out for this purpose. These experiments and the likely importance of N<sub>2</sub> fixation in GPB sediments are discussed in Chapter 3. This chapter also describes <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments conducted to ascertain the relevance of anammox or other processes capable of oxidizing NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (e.g., oxidation by MnO<sub>2</sub>) to produce N<sub>2</sub>.

A priority in this research was to reconcile N flux estimates with N remineralization estimates which were obtained by non-steady state, anoxic, whole core incubations which rely on a completely different experimental approach than the closed core incubations used to obtain flux measurements. The idea behind this two-pronged approach which is described in Chapter 4 was to investigate how consistent dissolved N production estimates were compared with flux estimates. The degree of consistency between flux and production rates should provide a measure of the accuracy of each estimate beyond the regression analysis carried out for these rates.

There is evidence from multiple areas of research that denitrification is susceptible to environmental contaminants (Bollag & Barabasz 1979; Holtan-Hartwig et al 2002; Magalhaes et al 2011; & Tezel et al 2008 & 2010). Chapter 6 describes investigations to determine what impacts environmentally relevant concentrations of different classes of the commonly used quaternary ammonium surfactant compounds (QACs) and the heavy metal contaminant Cu - alone and in combination- have on denitrification in GPB mud sediments. Finally, chapter 7 summarizes the findings of this dissertation and discusses its estimates of N fluxes in the context of modern-day inputs of N loadings into larger GPB estuary.

### **1.3 The benthic environment of Great Peconic Bay.**

There has been little description of the biogeochemistry of GPB sediments in the published literature. Most available information on GPB sediments is contained in 3 reports prepared for the Peconic Estuary Program (PEP) or the Suffolk County Department of Health Services in its capacity as an administrator of the PEP.

GPB consists of a central mud basin with a fringing sand border of coarse-grained material (Fig. 1. 2). This investigation centered on muddy sediments sampled near a station at 40° 56' 055" and 72° 29' 877". Estimates of grain size in this investigation are from samples taken by Cerrato et al (2010) with a van Veen grab near the GPB station where incubated sediment was collected; these researchers reported the sediments have mean phi (Φ) values ~ 8.1 – 8.5

characterizing them as fine-grained silt-clay. The sediment here are impermeable. Salinity was estimated in February and May 2014 by conductivity measurements which revealed porewater values which were roughly constant or slightly higher than salinity in GPB bottomwater (Fig. 1.2). Sediment accumulation rates calculated from excess  $^{210}\text{Pb}$  were estimated in a range from 0.09 to 0.2  $\text{cm yr}^{-1}$  (Cochran et al 2000).

Muds in GPB are heavily bio-irrigated. In unpublished research adjunct to this dissertation, the particle mixing coefficient  $D_B$ , based on  $\text{Be}^7$  (1/2 life = 53d) inventories to 4 cm, was found to generally vary between 10- 50  $\text{cm}^2 \text{yr}^{-1}$  indicating upper sediment intervals are mixed by infauna on time scales of a week to just over a month (R.C. Aller, NY Sea Grant Final Report (2012)). In addition to diverse polychaetes, this investigation found dense populations from the family *Amphiuridae* and the genus *Squilla*. Burrow ventilation of amphiurid brittlestars has been described by Woodley (1975) and the observed activity of the *Amphiuridae* closely resembles the ventilation of these brittlestars. Since the only species within *Amphiuridae* identified by Cerrato et al (2010) in GPB was *Amphioplus abditus*, the *Amphiuridae* populations found in GPB sediments will be referred to as *A. abditus* or *Amphioplus* in this dissertation. The *Squilla* populations were similar to descriptions of the species *Squilla empusa* by Meyer (1979) in Narragansett Bay and the *Squilla* observed in GPB will be assumed to be *S. empusa*. Because of their size relative to flux sub-cores or benthic chambers, *A. abditus* were frequently present in sediment samples from which flux estimates were measured whereas, for the same reason, *S. empusa* were systematically excluded. Consequently, the flux estimates of this investigation apply to GPB bulk sediments but do not take account of the specific biogeochemistry of *S. empusa* burrows. However, the likely impact of *Squilla* is addressed through direct analyses of burrow lumen water (Chapter 5).

Cochran et al (2000) reported C and N values from organic source material adjusted for calcium carbonate for sediments collected at sites with GPS coordinates very near the station where sediments were collected for this investigation. % organic C and % organic N obtained from sediment in the upper 5 cm of box cores were 1.98% (+/- 0.15/ 0.08 %) and 0.18% (+/- 0.02/ 0.02 %) respectively implying a C:N ratio of bulk organic source material of 11 in fall 1997 and % organic C and % organic N of 1.69% (+/- 0.03/ 0.07 %) and 0.18% (+/- 0.01/ 0.01 %) in the upper 4 cm of sediment in box cores implying a C:N ratio of organic source material of 9.0 in spring 1998. In contrast, measurements from gravity cores from fall 1997 showed % organic C and % organic N of 1.73% (+/- 0.12/ 0.26 %) and 0.30% (+/- 0.09/ 0.08 %) in the upper 14 cm implying a C:N ratio of organic source material of 5.8, and 1.84% and 0.39% in the upper 3 cm, implying a C:N ratio of bulk organic source material of 4.7.

Howes et al (1998) presented the only previously available measurements of seasonal sediment oxygen demand (SOD) and nutrient fluxes ( $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  &  $\text{PO}_4^{3-}$ ) from GPB sediments. The seasonal pattern in sediment metabolism



reported resembles values for other temperate estuaries; i.e., low but increasing from spring through summer.  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was negative in July perhaps reflecting low  $\text{O}_2$  penetration into sediments. Overall annualized fluxes between Howes et al (1998) and this study are also similar (Table 2.1).

## 1.4 TABLES & FIGURES

<b>Table 1.1</b>				
<b>Comparison of Narragansett Bay mid-bay site &amp; GPB station</b>				
		<b>mid-Bay (NB) *</b>	<b>GPB</b>	<b>GPB reference</b>
Grain character/ Grain size		Silt-clay (70%+); clay (20%)	Silt $\Phi = 8.1- 8.5$	This study Cerrato et al (2010)
Water depth		7- 8 m	7.6	This study
Organic %		4%	1.84%- C 0.18%- N (upper 4 cm)	Cochran et al (2000)
C:N (surficial sediments)		9.5- 13.9	9.0- 11 (box-cores)	Cochran et al (2000)
Light at bottom		4- 80 $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$	8- 80 $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$	This Study
Macrobenthos		<i>Mediomastus</i> (deposit feeding-polychaete); <i>Nucula</i> (bivalve)	primarily <i>Amphipus abditus</i> & <i>Squilla empusa</i>	This Study
* all references for mid-bay Narragansett Bay from Nixon et al (2009)				

## Coastal sedimentary N Cycle

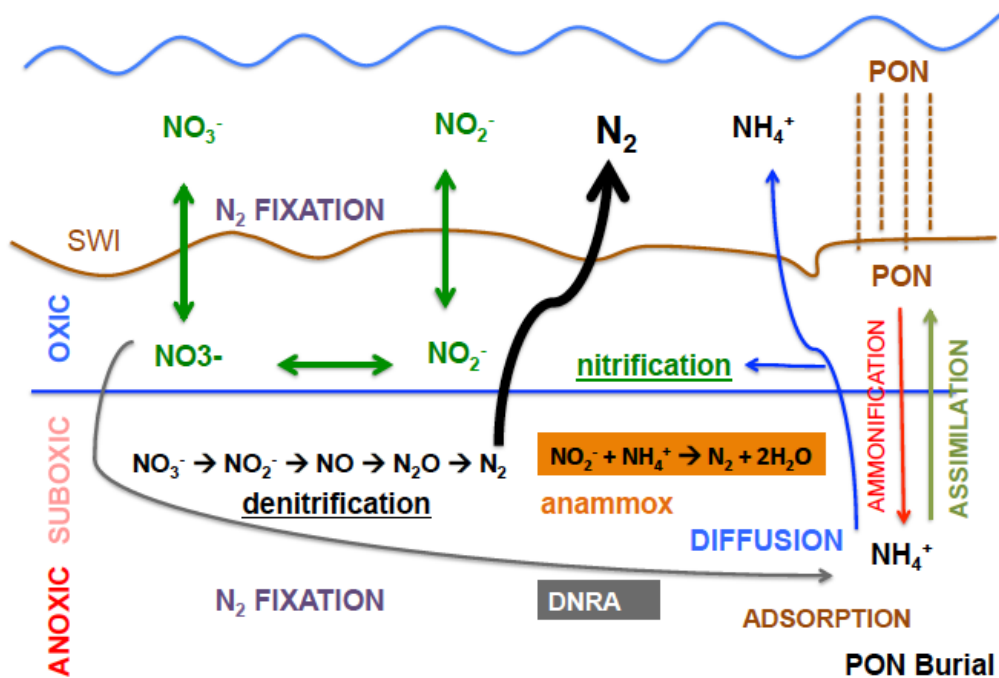
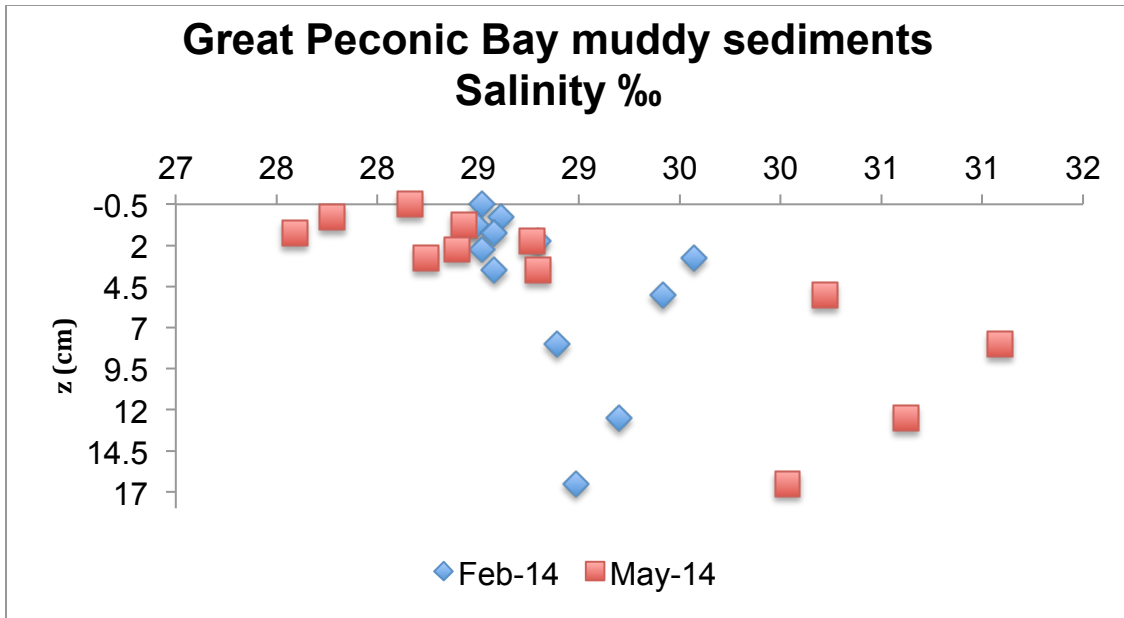


Fig. 1.1 Schematic of coastal sedimentary N cycle

## GPB mud basin



**Fig. 1.2** Map of GPB mud basin. Darker shading reflects fine-grained silt; lighter striations reflect coarser grained material. Benthic sonar map by Flood & White; School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences, Stony Brook University (unpubl).



**Fig. 1.3** Depth Profiles of salinity in GPB porewater. Values obtained from chlorinity titration of porewater. Conductivity measurements were converted to salinity by assuming stable seawater compositions and using a  $\text{Cl } \text{‰} \text{ conductivity}^{-1}$  ratio = .03546 and multiplying Cl ‰ by 1.80655. Negative value on depth scale corresponds to overlying bottomwater salinity value.

## CHAPTER TWO: NET O<sub>2</sub> & N FLUXES IN GPB MUDDY SEDIMENTS

### 2.1 INTRODUCTION

#### 2.1.1 Overview & published rates of net N<sub>2</sub> flux.

This chapter describes N<sub>2</sub> dynamics in muddy sediments in Great Peconic Bay (GPB) as measured by net sedimentary fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>. In addition to documenting N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and how these rates respond to abiotic and biotic environmental variables, measurements of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (referred to as NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) and O<sub>2</sub> fluxes are also presented to further elucidate biogeochemical context and controls on net N<sub>2</sub> production. Measurements were obtained both from sediment incubations carried out *ex situ* in cores and *in-situ* using benthic chambers. Because the *in-situ* incubations revealed net rates of N<sub>2</sub> production and relationships between N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, and O<sub>2</sub> fluxes which were not observed *ex situ*, this chapter also includes a discussion of these differences and published comparisons between the two incubation methods. Benthic N and O<sub>2</sub> fluxes were also measured in sediment from Smithtown Bay, Long Island Sound and the similarities and differences between the two estuarine sites are examined.

Estuarine sediments can be subject to a continually changing regime of irradiance and corresponding changes in activity of benthic macrophytes and micro-algae as well as to varying bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations. Devol (2015) has tabulated the range of most common net N<sub>2</sub> fluxes on continental shelves at 0.5- 2.0 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> whereas comparable net N<sub>2</sub> fluxes in estuarine sediments are 0.5- 5.0 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> (Joye & Anderson 2008). This difference in ranges points to the multiple, dynamic factors which influence rates of N<sub>2</sub> production or consumption in estuaries.

#### 2.1.2 Controls on sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production.

(i) **Nitrate source.** In some coastal systems with high bottomwater NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations, sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production is driven by influx of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> from the overlying water to the sediments where it is reduced (Cornwell et al 1999). As will be shown, N<sub>2</sub> flux using water column sourced NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> is not likely a generally occurring process in GPB sediments. The oxidant substrate for N<sub>2</sub> production in GPB sediments is considered autochthonous and coupled to sedimentary nitrification of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived from the remineralization of organic matter in this study.

**(ii). The effects of temperature and salinity on N<sub>2</sub> production.** Field studies have not found a straightforward linear relationship between temperature and N<sub>2</sub> production (Seitzinger 1988; Fulweiler & Nixon 2012). Seitzinger (1988) observed close to a doubling of the rate of N- N<sub>2</sub> production from 0.94 to 1.66 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> when temperatures increased from 3° C to 10° C in March in Narragansett Bay and no further increases in rates as temperatures increased to 20° C. But seasonal field studies alone cannot isolate temperature effects from the effects of other controls which may co-vary with temperature (e.g., organic matter deposition, O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth, bio-irrigation).

Ionic strength affects competition for cation exchange sites in sediments and increases in salinity lower NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> adsorption capacity (Seitzinger 1991; Rysgaard et al 1999; Weston 2010). Less NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> adsorbs in marine systems than in lakes (Seitzinger 1988). Salinity changes from 0 to 10 have the largest effect on NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> adsorption equilibrium (Rysgaard et al 1999). Several researchers have found changes in salinity are inversely related to nitrification (e.g., Seitzinger et al 1991; Rysgaard et al 1999), and N<sub>2</sub> production coupled to it even in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> replete porewater (Rysgaard et al 1999; Giblin et al 2010). These findings suggest salinity exerts a direct, physiological effect on nitrifying and denitrifying organisms independent of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> partitioning equilibrium (Rysgaard et al 1999). This inhibition of nitrification was also observed to occur only between salinity values of 0- 10 ppt (Rysgaard et al 1999). Salinities in GPB were observed to vary between 25- 30 over the course of this study and no significant impacts of salinity on either NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes or N<sub>2</sub> production were observed. Consequently, the effects of salinity on N cycling will not be discussed further in this chapter.

**(iii) The effects of bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> concentrations and O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth on sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production.** Bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> concentration forms one end of a concentration gradient which decreases as it extends into sediments; higher bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> concentrations raise the O<sub>2</sub> diffusive flux into the sediments and deepen O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth. Deeper O<sub>2</sub> penetration into sediments enhances nitrification of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (Hansen et al 1981) and thereby increases N<sub>2</sub> production coupled to nitrification (Rysgaard et al 1994). Deeper O<sub>2</sub> penetration into sediments increases nitrification as NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> porewater concentrations generally increase with depth.

Because a micro-sensor- based system necessary to measure O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth in the sensors was unavailable, this study analyzed bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> concentrations against N<sub>2</sub> production values as a surrogate for O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth. O<sub>2</sub> bottomwater concentrations (and oxygen penetration depths) may not correlate well with N<sub>2</sub> production. In winter, cold temperatures will increase O<sub>2</sub> solubility and because there is little biological demand for O<sub>2</sub>, its penetration depth should deepen. But at winter temperatures approaching zero, rates of denitrification are low (Seitzinger 1988 and data in this study). Winter data-points will consequently most likely plot as an outlier to a positive correlation between O<sub>2</sub> bottomwater (or O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth) and N<sub>2</sub> production. Further,

photosynthesis may complicate the correlation between  $O_2$  bottomwater concentrations and  $N_2$  production if competition for  $NH_4^+$  between benthic microalgae and  $N_2$  producers attenuates nitrification.

**(iv) The effects of sediment metabolism on  $N_2$  production.** When  $NO_3^-$  is not supplied to the sediments from overlying water, its only source in sediments is from oxidation of  $NH_4^+$  supplied by remineralization of organic matter. In this study,  $NO_3^-$  concentrations were low ( $< 2 \mu M$ ). Low  $NO_3^-$  concentrations need not constrain  $N_2$  production rates as long as  $NH_4^+$  and  $O_2$  concentrations are not limiting. Available  $NH_4^+$  depends not only on the rate of ammonification of reduced organic N ( $N_{org}$ ) but also on the quantity and proteinaceous character of organic matter deposited on the seabed (Sloth et al 1995; Eyre et al 2013). All else equal, additions of organic matter with marine C:N ratios will increase  $N_2$  production (Fulweiler et al 2008) by increasing available N substrate until  $O_2$  depletion attenuates nitrification (Billen 1982; Jenkins & Kemp 1984; Kemp et al 1990). At high organic matter loadings, sulfide may inhibit nitrification and thereby reduce or eliminate  $N_2$  production (Joye & Hollibaugh 1995).

Multiple researchers have reported seasonal depressions in rates of  $N_2$  production in summer or in periods of high sediment metabolism (e.g., in Danish coastal sediments (Hansen et al 1981); in Mediterranean lagoons (Dedieu et al 2007); in Chesapeake Bay (Jenkins & Kemp 1984; Kemp et al 1990); in Florida Bay (Gardner & McCarthy 2009; and in Moreton Bay, Australia (Ferguson & Eyre 2013). Although the same controls on N cycling apply in coastal waters of northern Europe, seasonal  $N_2$  production and DIN fluxes are also influenced by  $NO_3^-$  availability in highly eutrophic bottomwater (Rysgaard et al 1995). In general, summer depressions of  $N_2$  production have been related to high organic matter loading & high SOD reducing available  $O_2$  and thereby the rate of nitrification or increasing inhibitory sulfide.

**(v) The effects of benthic micro-algae on sedimentary N cycling.** Experimental and field studies have documented differing effects of the activity of benthic micro-algae on N cycling. Photosynthesis can deepen  $O_2$  penetration depth thereby enhancing nitrification; concomitantly, benthic micro-algae compete with denitrifying bacteria for available  $NH_4^+$  (Risgaard-Petersen 2003). Benthic micro-algae can compete for bio-available N in dark and light conditions (Risgaard-Petersen 2003). Where N is not limiting (either because of  $NO_3^-$  in the overlying water or because of remineralization of proteinaceous organic material in the sediments), the presence of benthic micro-algae can increase  $O_2$  penetration depth,  $N_2$  production coupled to nitrification (Risgaard-Petersen et al 1994; Rysgaard et al 1995; An & Joye 2001; & Porubsky et al 2008). Where N is limiting, benthic micro-algae may compete for  $NH_4^+$  with nitrifying bacteria thereby limiting nitrification and  $N_2$  production (e.g., Ferguson et al 2004; Rysgaard et al 1995; Risgaard-Petersen et al 2004; & Risgaard-Petersen et al 2005). The effects of benthic micro-algae on N cycling may occur over diurnal



cycles with changes in ambient bottomwater light (e.g., Risgaard-Petersen et al 2004) or over seasonal cycles with changes in the availability of N in combination with irradiance (e.g., Rysgaard et al 1995).

Several studies have indicated assimilation by benthic micro-algae is a major pathway of N removal in coastal sediments relative to denitrification (e.g., Sundback & Miles 2000; Ferguson et al 2004). Since bacteria may also periodically store N (e.g., Aller 1994, Lomstein et al 1998, Sayama 2001), there may be a three way competition between BMA, nitrifying bacteria and heterotrophic bacteria for  $\text{NH}_4^+$  which will control whether the N in  $\text{NH}_4^+$  ultimately fluxes from the sediments as  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or  $\text{N}_2$  or is incorporated in biomass. N assimilation by bacteria and BMA and subsequent grazing by protozoa and meio-fauna can shunt a portion of N out of the microbial loop and inorganic N cycle to higher trophic levels (Ferguson et al 2004).

## 2.2 METHODS.

### 2.2.1 Incubations.

Sediment incubations were carried out to measure fluxes from GPB sediments both *ex-situ*- in the lab- in October 2012, June 2013, November 2013, February 2014, May 2014 and September 2014 and *in-situ* with benthic chambers in October 2012, June 2013, May 2014 and September 2014. Rates of net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes, SOD and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{HPO}_4^{=}$  fluxes were measured (although measurements of  $\text{HPO}_4^{=}$  are not presented). These sampling times span a range of seasonal temperature and productivity conditions.

*Ex situ* sediment incubations were conducted in a temperature-controlled room at in-situ temperatures in 9.4 cm (ID) X 25.5 cm cylindrical plexiglass sub-cores. Sediments were retrieved in 11.5 cm X 29.5 cm (ID) rectangular plexiglass box-cores by scuba-divers which were transported (transport time ~ 2 hours) to the lab in large containers filled with unfiltered GPB seawater. These large containers were aerated and, typically, box-cores were stored at least overnight before starting incubation procedures. Intact sediment samples for incubation were taken by inserting sub-cores vertically in the box-cores. Overlying water was replaced in the sub-cores twice before commencing incubations. Sub-cores were filled to approximately two-thirds of their height creating an overlying water volume of ~ 600 ml. Overlying water was stirred by magnets attached to sub-core covers and driven by a large, externally rotating magnet. Covers had in- and out-take vents fitted with leur-locks for sampling and replacing overlying seawater.

*In-situ* incubations were carried out in 6.98 cm X 30.5 cm cylindrical acrylic benthic chambers inserted into sediments to two-thirds of the height of the chambers. For incubations in October 2012 and June 2013, these heights

(marked by tape) were used to calculate overlying water volumes. In May and September 2014, benthic chambers were capped from the bottom and retrieved. Overlying water volume was measured in the lab. In addition to lock vents (in- and out- take), covers of the benthic chambers were fitted with battery-driven, gear- box motors contained in a waterproof PVC pipe housing. These motors rotated magnets positioned less than 1 cm above the acrylic covers which propelled magnetic bars inside the chambers. The rotating magnet inside the chamber drove a 4 pronged plastic impeller which stirred overlying water. This stirring apparatus was tested multiple times in the lab to ensure sufficient battery capacity and to check that mixing of the overlying water did not disturb the sediment.

### 2.2.2 Measurements

(i) **N<sub>2</sub> measurement.** N<sub>2</sub>/Ar ratios in water samples were measured using a modified Membrane Inlet Mass Spectrometry (MiMS) method and Faraday detection (Kana et al 1994). N<sub>2</sub> values were calculated by multiplying the measured ratios by the equilibrium value of Ar derived from Hamme & Emerson (2003). The quadrupole mass spectrometer used was a Prisma 2000 coupled with a Pfeiffer turbo-pump. The gas delivery line was fitted with a copper-reduction furnace (WATLOW) after the liquid nitrogen trap. Because the mass spec could only be accessed thru a narrow- bore multi-port valve which accommodated another line to the mass spec, the line's volume was designed to be as low as feasible and consisted of 1/8" quartz tubing and stainless steel tubing comprising the liquid N<sub>2</sub> trap and connecting to the membrane inlet.

This lower volume gas delivery system enabled rapid enough response time to allow the N<sub>2</sub>/Ar signal to stabilize and run for approximately four minutes before the sample was consumed. All N<sub>2</sub>/Ar samples were withdrawn without bubble formation from bottomwater overlying sediment by syringe and transferred to glass 12.5 ml Exetainers. Samples from benthic chambers were transferred to Exetainers immediately after scuba divers return to ship; samples from lab incubations were immediately transferred after sampling by syringe. Approximately, 16 ml of overlying water was used to overfill Exetainers; the remaining sample (~ 5 ml) was filtered (20 μm polycarbonate) (1) to 25 ml plastic scintillation vials and immediately frozen (T ~ 0° C) for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> & NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> analysis and (2) the remainder split between 1 ml syringes for ΣCO<sub>2</sub> measurement and snap-cap vials for HPO<sub>4</sub><sup>=</sup> measurement after acidification with trace metal grade HCl.

(ii) **Measurement of nutrients and ΣCO<sub>2</sub>.** Overlying water for flux measurements was sampled by syringe and filtered (0.2 μm polysulfone mesh). NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> was measured colorimetrically by the phenolhypochlorite method (Solorzano 1969); NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (after reduction with VCl<sub>3</sub>) and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> were measured colorimetrically as NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> after treatment with Griess reagent (Doane & Howarth 2003). NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> was not measured separately; all references to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in this

dissertation include both  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{NO}_2^-$ .  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  was measured using a flow injection analysis system with conductivity detection (Hall & Aller 1992).

**(iii).  $\text{O}_2$  measurements.**  $\text{O}_2$  was measured using a modified Winkler titration (Strickland & Parsons 1972). 10ml water samples were taken from incubations using 10ml plastic syringes. In lab incubations, reacted samples were titrated with thiosulfate typically within 15 minutes. Samples from benthic incubations in September May 2014 were titrated upon return to the lab several hours after on-board treatment with Winkler reagents. Samples from benthic incubations in October 2012 and June 2013 were fixed immediately after sampling in the field and were titrated within several days. On these two occasions, measurements of  $\text{O}_2$  concentrations were discovered to be too low relative to equilibrium gas values to be accurate. To correct these measurements, GPB seawater samples were taken in 10 ml plastic syringes at *in-situ* temperatures recorded during sampling in October 2012 and June 2013; triplicate samples were then measured by Winkler titration immediately and after waiting periods equivalent to those lapsed during the October 2012 and June 2013 sampling periods. Rates of decay derived from a regression of these measured values was then used to correct original October 2012 measurements. As corrected values for the June 2013 measurements were still not consistent with equilibrium gas values, the data was not reported or incorporated in further analysis.

**(iv). Comparison of sedimentary  $\text{O}_2$  & N fluxes against changes in corresponding values in bottomwater.** Concomitant with measurements of sedimentary fluxes, corresponding measurements ( $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  fluxes & SOD) in bottomwater incubated in acrylic sub-cores of similar dimensions were made. Bottomwater was filtered to remove macro-algae (44  $\mu\text{m}$  mesh) in *ex-situ* measurements only. The intended purpose of these measurements was to distinguish sedimentary fluxes from changes in N and  $\text{O}_2$  values occurring in bottomwater and not to serve as analytical blanks.

**(v). Light versus dark incubations.** Sediments were incubated in both light and dark conditions. From October 2012 through the May 2014, artificial light was measured with a QSL- 100 (Quantum Scale Irradiance) meter from Biospherical Instruments. The instrument measured photosynthetically active radiance (PAR) generated by one or two light arrays positioned on the side of the bench in the temperature- controlled room where incubations took place. Unlike on the seabed, light was not radiating from directly above on the sediment surface but from a low lateral angle. PAR in overlying water of the incubating sediment cores in the lab was measured at  $\sim 25$  &  $30 \mu\text{E m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  with only a single side-light array on. A range of PAR values at 6.5 meters depth was calculated based on estimates of PAR at  $42^\circ$  latitude seasonally. Beer's Law was used to calculate light attenuation with an attenuation coefficient derived as (1.7/Secchi depth) which was measured and varied over the sampling periods between 2- 3 meters. The range of seabed PAR was estimated between 8-  $80 \mu\text{E m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ .

While lighting options in the temperature controlled room were limited to using one or two lamps, the single array generated irradiance in the low to middle range of calculated possible values and generally matched the author's impression of ambient bottomwater light. Since seasonal changes in water-column turbidity generally had opposite effects on benthic PAR to changes in solar irradiance, artificial light levels were not change from one incubation period to another.

From September 2014, light reaching within ~18 cm of the GPB sediment surface was measured in LUX with a micro-sensor from Onset Computer Corp. Artificial light in the lab incubation room was set so as to approximate *in-situ* LUX based on these measurements.

### **2.2.3 Flux Calculations and Statistical Analysis.**

Flux measurements were calculated by linear regression of concentrations as a function of time (generally around 24 hours) in incubations; fluxes and associated regression analyses (i.e., p- values) are detailed in Appendix 2.1. In many cases and, especially for the *in-situ* measurements, incubations were limited to 3 time-points; in these cases, degrees of freedom were limited to  $df = 1$ ; critical value thresholds for t- distributions were high and statistical significance (at  $p = 0.05$ ) was difficult to achieve. Concentration values were always screened for consistency among replicates and, in the case of dissolved gases, for reasonableness relative to equilibrium values. In some instances, flux estimates were excluded from further analysis based on these assessments. Statistical significance (.05) of incubation regression was not used as a threshold to decide on inclusion or exclusion of flux values from analysis. P- values are provided as an indication of the trend in sequential incubation values. For  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  fluxes especially, p-values frequently exceeded critical significance thresholds (either at  $\alpha = 0.05$  or  $= 0.10$ ). These results often occur at low DIN concentrations and are not surprising in incubations of estuarine sediments where DIN is not only produced but rapidly consumed as well. In contrast to more consistent trends in net  $\text{N}_2$  production and SOD,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values often showed one or more outlying data points in a time-series. These outliers which were neither consistently above or below trend could reflect analytical error. Alternately, they could indicate counter-trend production or consumption of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in a dynamic microbial environment.

Comparison of flux values (1) *in-situ* and *ex-situ* (2) in dark and light conditions and (3) in incubated bottomwater versus sediment were evaluated by two-sample *t*- tests. Comparisons of seasonal means of flux values were assessed for homogeneity of variance by Barlett's test. Because outcomes of the Barlett's tests consistently showed heterogeneity of variances in flux values, statistical significance of differences between seasonal means was assessed by an approximate test of equality of means (Games and Howell method in Rohlf

and Sokal 1969). Unlike ANOVA, this test does not require homogeneous variances between seasonal flux values.

## 2.3 RESULTS

### 2.3.1 O<sub>2</sub> & N fluxes: average rates and seasonal patterns.

Average SOD, N- N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> flux rates in this study were 18, 1.4, 0.93 and 0.05 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>; corresponding annualized SOD, N- N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> flux rates were 17, 1.1, 0.99 and 0.03 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> (Table 2.1). The slightly lower annualized flux rates for SOD, N-N<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> result primarily from equal weighting of low winter values whereas overall averages include fewer samples of winter values than other periods with higher values. NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> rates were higher on an annualized than average basis reflecting a higher weight of high spring and summer NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> rates relative to more numerous but low fall NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> rates. Rates include all incubation results measured *in-situ* and *ex-situ* and in dark and light conditions. Average seasonal SOD, N- N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> flux rates are charted in Fig. 2.1; periodic flux rates are charted in Fig. 2.2.

Sediment oxygen demand (SOD) was lowest in winter (4.4 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>), highest in spring and summer (28 & 20 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> respectively) and declined in fall (12 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 2. 1 (a)). Spring SOD is higher than would be expected based on simple T dependence likely reflecting higher deposition of organic matter. An equality of means test (Games and Howell method) showed significant differences between rates in all seasonal periods except those in spring and summer and in fall and winter.

Net N- N<sub>2</sub> production from GPB sediments followed a seasonal pattern (Fig. 2.1 (b)). Summer and fall rates of net N<sub>2</sub> release averaged 1.50 (+/- 0.38 SD) and 1.78 (+/- 0.38 SD) N- N<sub>2</sub> mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> respectively. At a temperature of ~ 0° C in February, sediment produced close to no N- N<sub>2</sub> (0.06 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>). Mean N<sub>2</sub> production in spring periods averaged 1.06 mmol N- N<sub>2</sub> m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> and was much more variable (+/- 1.21 SD) than in the summer and fall periods. Lab incubations in May 2014 produced negative N<sub>2</sub> fluxes reflecting net N<sub>2</sub> consumption (-0.08 N-N<sub>2</sub> mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>); daylight *in-situ* incubations in benthic chambers generated high N<sub>2</sub> levels (2.49 N-N<sub>2</sub> mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) during this same period. An equality of means test (Games and Howell method) showed significant differences between summer and fall rates with those in winter. Differences between spring and any other periods were not significant because of the high variance of results within the spring period.

NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes were greatest in summer (2.7 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>), declined in the fall (0.20 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) to reach close to zero in winter (0.10 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) and rose again in spring (0.85 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>). (Fig. 2. 1 (c)). NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes differed in direction in the spring in 2013 and 2014. June 2013 NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes averaged 1.93

mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>; in contrast, May 2014 NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes averaged -0.23 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> i.e., fluxes were into sediment or onto its surface (Fig. 2.2 (b)). An equality of means test (Games and Howell method) showed significant differences between summer NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes and rates in other periods but identified no differences among rates in these other periods.

Benthic NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes averaged 0.03 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> and varied around this mean within a very small range (+/- 0.21 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> SD) (Fig. 2.2 (d)). In spring, net NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was consumed or fluxed into the sediments; during other periods, mean fluxes were from the sediments. An equality of means test (Games and Howell method) showed no significant differences in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> flux rates between any periods.

N<sub>2</sub> production is almost completely derived from denitrification and not anammox in GPB sediments (see Chp 3). Denitrification efficiency (DE) (defined as N-N<sub>2</sub> flux/(N-N<sub>2</sub> flux + DIN flux)) showed a seasonal pattern primarily driven by changes in NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes which were more variable than N<sub>2</sub> release (Fig. 2.2 (b)). Overall measured DE was 0.6 (Fig. 2.3 (a)). In winter, all N flux rates were low and the ratio was not particularly meaningful as it could be easily affected by small changes in any of the components. Denitrification efficiency in the fall was at its highest and most stable, reflecting steady N<sub>2</sub> production and low NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes. The vastly different outcomes in the spring data from May 2014 and June 2013 result from the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes. Low DE in summer is driven by high NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> export (Fig. 2.3 (b)).

Figure 2.4 (a) illustrates contrasting benthic N patterns found in May 2014 and June 2013. In May 2014 *in-situ* incubations, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> was consumed in bottomwater on a net basis; despite this demand for NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, N-N<sub>2</sub> fluxes were high in May 2014 whereas N was primarily exported as NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> in June 2013 and N-N<sub>2</sub> flux was low. Measurements of GPB seawater incubated *in-situ* showed substantial ΣCO<sub>2</sub> consumption in each period (Fig 2.4 (b)). Seawater in the bay was unusually clear during the spring of 2014 and benthic diatoms were abundant on the seabed and on the surface of retrieved sediment (Fig. 2.5). NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes for this period under light conditions averaged -1.24 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> *in-situ* and -0.02 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> in the lab whereas NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> dark fluxes in the lab averaged 0.37 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. It is probable these fluxes reflect NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> assimilation by benthic micro-algae on the sediment surface of the cores and benthic chambers. The June 2013 ΣCO<sub>2</sub> data also indicate signs of benthic photosynthesis. It is not clear why in one period showed high N-N<sub>2</sub> and negative NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> flux and the other low N-N<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> efflux. It is unlikely the reasons for this divergence related to O<sub>2</sub> limitation on coupled nitrification denitrification in June 2013 as bottomwater O<sub>2</sub> concentrations were > 235 μM.

### 2.3.2 Relationships between net N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and seasonal variables.

(i) **Relationship of N<sub>2</sub> fluxes with bottomwater oxygen and porewater NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>.** No trends were found between seasonal averages of N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and bottomwater oxygen (F-stat= 1.5, df= 7 & p- value= 0.26) or N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations in the upper 0.5 cm of sediment porewater (F-stat= 0.93, df= 6 & p-value= 0.37).

(ii) **Relationship of N fluxes with temperature.** At ~ 0°C, sediment biological activity was dormant; net N-N<sub>2</sub> production, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes approached zero (0.05; 0.04; & 0.01 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) and SOD was low (4.4 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>). Between 0° and ~ 8 °C (the next lowest sampling temperature for GPB), net N- N<sub>2</sub> production increased by more than 1 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. Above ~ 8° C, net N<sub>2</sub> production had no significant trend with bottomwater temperatures (Fig. 2.6 (a)). N<sub>2</sub> values from Smithtown Bay also do not show any relationship between net release and temperature.

Regressions of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes and SOD against *in-situ* bottomwater temperatures in GPB were significant (p values = .01 and < .05 respectively) (Fig. 2.6 (b) and (c)). The regression lines on the graphs shown are for GPB data only; nevertheless, the Smithtown Bay SOD values fit the GPB regression line closely. The regression of SOD against temperature (Fig. 2.6 (c)) is consistent with high mean in spring SOD relative to summer SOD shown in chart 2.2 (a) as both SOD & temperature in June 2013 were high. NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> measurements from Smithtown Bay sediment incubations do not show the trend with temperature reflected in the GPB data. This result partly derives from one measurement of an NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> influx into the sediments in a single incubation at the highest temperature (22° C); without this data-point, the STB data would show a low but positive relationship with T. NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes values had no relationship with bottomwater temperatures (data not shown).

(iii) **Relationship of N fluxes with measures of sediment metabolism.** Sediment metabolism was measured by sediment oxygen demand (SOD) in this study. N flux values did not produce robust linear relationships when regressed against SOD. Fig. 2.7 illustrates geometric mean regressions (type II) against SOD for (a) N<sub>2</sub> (b) NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and (c) TNF (total nitrogen flux: N<sub>2</sub> + NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> + NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) fluxes. These regressions include all measured data points; i.e, all flux values from *in-situ* and *ex-situ* incubations and from both light and dark incubations. Data measured from STB sediments is shown to illustrate the similar N versus O<sub>2</sub> relationships for sediments from each estuary. The regression lines shown on these charts are derived from GPB data only; Smithtown Bay data are only superimposed on graphs.

Fig. 2.8 color-codes N versus O<sub>2</sub> relationships by temperature. The charts show 3 clusters where N fluxes have different relationships with SOD and T. N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & TNF fluxes are low at low SOD likely reflecting low overall microbial

activity as T approaches zero. At intermediate values of T and SOD, N fluxes are variable and likely not constrained by T or SOD but by more complex and varying redox conditions in the sediments. At high T and SOD values, N-N<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes are low relative to intermediate T and SOD values. In this range, N-N<sub>2</sub> fluxes likely reflect more constrained nitrification and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes likely reflect more biological competition for NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> than at intermediate T and SOD values.

### 2.3.3 Seasonal & diurnal controls on N<sub>2</sub> Production: dark versus light incubations.

In the October 2012 *in-situ* incubations, benthic chambers were left on the seabed for ~ 24 hours. The incubations produced sharp increases in N-N<sub>2</sub> flux (10 mmols m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) during daylight hours; production at night slowed significantly (p value= .02) and averaged only 0.5 mmols m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> over the 24 hour period (Fig. 2.9 (a)). This *in-situ* dichotomy was not replicated in the lab between dark and light incubations in October 2012 (Fig. 2.9 (b)). *In-situ* incubations in May and September 2014 were only carried out in daylight and high rates (> 4 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) of N-N<sub>2</sub> production were measured in May 2014 (Fig. 2.9 (c)). These high daylight fluxes in October 2012 and May 2014 (n= 5) occurred together with signs of photosynthesis in the benthic environment (Fig. 2.9 (c)). SOD and in ΣCO<sub>2</sub> production in bottomwater was either low or negative (reflecting O<sub>2</sub> production or ΣCO<sub>2</sub> consumption); and net NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes were low or negative (reflecting NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> consumption) (Fig. 2.9 (c)). The benthic environment in May 2014 was characterized by obvious colonies of benthic diatoms (Fig. 2.6).

Nevertheless, it is not certain these higher *in-situ* daylight N-N<sub>2</sub> flux rates are connected with activity due to light. In June 2013 photosynthetic activity was apparent in ΣCO<sub>2</sub> consumption in bottomwater, yet *in situ* N-N<sub>2</sub> production was not meaningfully different between daylight and nighttime hours (*t- test*, p value > .05). The Sep 2014 data did not clarify whether light had a strong impact on N-N<sub>2</sub> production; N-N<sub>2</sub> flux was moderate and there were no clear signs of photosynthetic activity (Fig. 2.9). Results from *ex-situ* (only) incubations showed no significant differences (*t- tests*, p-values > .05) in N<sub>2</sub> production, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> or NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes between light and dark incubations (Table 2.2). Sufficient light was provided to these light incubations to support photosynthesis as evidenced by the lower SOD rates in light cores compared with dark cores. Yet no corresponding differences in N fluxes between dark and light incubations were found. Consequently, the higher N-N<sub>2</sub> flux rates found in some *in-situ* daylight incubations may reflect influences other than light conditions - for example-macro-faunal activity.

### 2.3.4 Comparisons between *in-situ* and *ex-situ* incubations.

In most periods (i.e. 8/11 datasets), *in-situ* incubations yielded higher mean net flux rates for N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and SOD than *ex-situ* incubations although differences were infrequently significant (Table 2.3). NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> results showed no



significant differences between *ex-situ* and *in-situ* as rates in both cases were close to zero.

To try to determine whether the overall bias towards higher flux rates *in-situ* compared with *ex-situ* arose from the site of incubation or the type of cylinder used, benthic chambers from the September 2014 *in-situ* incubations were capped from the chamber-bottom at the seabed and returned to the lab where they were incubated once again the following day (Table 2.4). Overall Sep 2014 flux rates were higher measured *in-situ* than *ex-situ* (in sub-cores) except in the case of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  fluxes which were all close to zero. Mean rates of net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes from lab-based benthic chamber incubations were closer to those measured in sub-cores than those measured *in-situ*; however, differences were not significant (Table 2.4). SOD were significantly higher measured *in-situ* than *ex-situ* in cores (Table 2.4); however, SOD was higher still in benthic chambers measured in the lab compared with *in-situ* measurements (this difference was significant at the  $\alpha=0.10$  level). *In-situ*  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes were significantly higher than all *ex-situ* fluxes;  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes in cores were higher than *ex-situ* benthic chamber  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes (Table 2.4).

Results of this *in-situ* versus *ex-situ* comparison of  $\text{N}_2$  and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes support the notion the site of incubation influences outcomes more than the vessels used although in the case of the  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes the differences in rates between the comparison groups were not significant. The results of SOD incubations show the highest rates occur in benthic chambers regardless of location although the reason for the increase in SOD from *in-situ* to *ex-situ* conditions is not clear. Measurements were made in daylight *in-situ* and in the lab with artificial light calibrated to replicate *in-situ* conditions based on Lux measurements taken with HOBO light sensors. If light had a deterministic control over SOD in these incubations, *ex-situ* results between cores and benthic chambers should have been closer.

### **2.3.5 Comparison of sedimentary fluxes with changes in corresponding values in bottomwater.**

Table 2.5 compares net sedimentary fluxes of  $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  and SOD against similarly calculated changes in corresponding values in bottomwater collected and incubated concomitantly. The purpose of these measurements was to distinguish sedimentary fluxes from changes in N and  $\text{O}_2$  values occurring in bottomwater and not to serve as analytical blanks. Changes in  $\text{N}_2$  and  $\text{O}_2$  concentrations in bottomwater were generally close to zero or at least small relative to corresponding changes in sediment incubations. In several specific measurement periods, differences were not significant ( $p$  value > 0.05) because means of net sedimentary  $\text{N}_2$  production and SOD were low and therefore close to values from bottomwater incubations.

$\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  fluxes often did not show significant differences compared with corresponding changes in overlying bottomwater values. In the case of  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  fluxes, both sedimentary and bottomwater values were close to zero. Lack of a significant differences between  $\text{NH}_4^+$  data-sets likely points to common demand for or production of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  within GPB sediments, on the sediment: water interface and in GPB bottomwater.

### 2.3.6 N results compared with published values.

Table 2.1 compares fluxes of N-  $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  measured in GPB and SB against averages of published fluxes compiled in Fennel et al (2009) and other relevant publications. The mean and median  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes for all (657) data points in Fennel et al (2009) were 2.2 and 1.5  $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ; however, these parameters include measurements from lakes and values calculated from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production or SOD which require stoichiometric assumptions to derive  $\text{N}_2$  flux estimates. The article included a database modified here to (I) exclude all non-marine data points and those not directly measured; (II) average data-points aggregated by geographic study area to reduce the overall average bias toward studies with large numbers of measurements. Modified (II) fluxes in Fennel et al (2009) of N-  $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  on this basis average 1.1; 0.95 and -0.60  $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$  respectively.

## 2.4 DISCUSSION

### 2.4.1 Seasonality of fluxes.

GPB muddy sediments are distinguished from many estuarine sediments by low net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes in the winter and highly variable net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes in the spring. This high variability in spring relative to other seasons likely reflects patchiness in controlling factors and the influence of  $\text{N}_2$  fixation (see Chp. 4).  $\text{N}_2$  production in summer and fall show no significant differences between one another. These results contrasts with multiple studies showing a seasonal depression in absolute  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes in summer: e.g., in Danish coastal sediments (Hansen et al 1981); in Mediterranean lagoons (Dedieu et al 2007); in Chesapeake Bay (Jenkins & Kemp 1984; Kemp et al 1990); in Florida Bay (Gardner & McCarthy (2009) and in Moreton Bay, Australia (Ferguson & Eyre 2013). Reported seasonal patterns in  $\text{N}_2$  production in Narragansett Bay differ; e.g., Fulweiler & Nixon (2012) found little correlation with seasonal variables such as temperature or SOD under *in-situ* conditions whereas Brin et al (2014) have found strong correlations between potential  $\text{N}_2$  production and temperature and SOD using  $^{15}\text{N}\text{-NO}_3^-$  amendments to sieved and homogenized sediments.

## 2.4.2 Controls on the seasonality of N<sub>2</sub> production.

(i) **The effect of temperature on N cycling.** The absence of net sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> production during the winter in GPB derives from depressed microbial activity near ~0° C (0.4° C); few or no measurements at temperatures this low have been published for other temperate estuaries. As discussed in Chp.4, inventories of labile reduced organic N were not depleted over the winter period measured (February 2014). The absence of a direct relationship between N<sub>2</sub> production and temperature at temperatures above ~ 5° C in STB and ~ 8° C in GPB echoes Seitzinger (1988) who observed rates of N<sub>2</sub> production increased ~ twofold when temperatures increased from 3° C to 10° in Narragansett Bay sediments and with Fulweiler and Nixon (2012) who found ambiguous relationships between N<sub>2</sub> production and temperature at temperatures above 10° C (again for N.B.). The N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and water temperatures in Smithtown Bay likewise show no direct relationship. Combined, these results underscore that N<sub>2</sub> fluxes in estuarine systems are determined by multiple controls. The positive trends between water temperatures and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes and SOD observed largely agree with published studies (e.g., Kemp et al 1990; Boynton & Kemp 2008).

(ii) **The effect of sediment metabolism on N<sub>2</sub> production.** A regression (geometric mean type (II)) of measured net N- N<sub>2</sub> fluxes against SOD from GPB sediments produced a slope similar to the one described by Seitzinger & Giblin (1996) (N<sub>2</sub> flux (N-N<sub>2</sub> mol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) = 0.116 \* SOD (O<sub>2</sub>- mol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) (R = 0.80)) but did not result in a robust linear relationship (Fig. 2.7):

$$\text{N}_2 \text{ flux (N-N}_2 \text{ mol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}) = .13 * \text{SOD (O}_2\text{- mol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}) - 1.16; (R= .25).$$

Since the GPB data included negative N<sub>2</sub> flux rates, the Y intercept was not forced to zero at the X axis. The data used by Seitzinger & Giblin (1996) consisted of SOD values from < 5 to ~ 50 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>, a range similar to GPB, but contained higher N<sub>2</sub> production values at the high end of the SOD range than those from GPB incubations. As discussed above, these low GPB N-N<sub>2</sub> fluxes likely reflected lower nitrification at higher SOD levels. Although O<sub>2</sub> in bottomwater was never observed below ~ 230 μM, high SOD could indicate high biological demand for N which would constrain nitrification. The Seitzinger & Giblin (1996) continental shelf data came from depths of 16 to 106 m, whereas the GPB sediments are from 8 m depth and receive variable light depending on water column turbidity. Consequently, O<sub>2</sub> and N dynamics in surficial GPB sediments are subject to production and consumption patterns by benthic autotrophs which may not be typical of sediments on many continental shelves. The lower GPB N-N<sub>2</sub> fluxes compared to the data in Seitzinger & Giblin (1996) could reflect the activity of more diverse consumers of N substrate prevalent in shallower sediments than on continental shelves.

The lack of a linear relationship between N<sub>2</sub> production and SOD was also observed by Fulweiler and Nixon (2012) in Narragansett Bay sediments.

However, others have found robust relationships (e.g., Eyre, Maher & Squire 2013). In the case of the GPB data-set, the lack of robust correlation between  $N_2$  production and SOD reflects the multiple controls which can influence  $N_2$  production at any one time (e.g., T,  $C_{org}$  flux,  $O_2$ , bioturbation and assimilation of N by biomass).

A regression of  $N_2$  against SOD in sieved, homogenized sediment without macro-fauna used for blanks in toxicity experiments and incubated in the dark produced a robust linear trend ( $N_2$  production =  $0.17 \text{ SOD} + .01$  ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ )  $R^2 = .89$ . Chp. 6; Fig. 6.10 (a)). The steeper slope of the regression compared against Seitzinger & Giblin (1996) likely reflects lower SOD which is probably the consequence of short cores (lower z) used in only in these toxicity experiments. Less sediment depth would generate less remineralized reduced solute products and therefore require less oxygen. Stripped of bio-irrigation and photoautotrophic  $O_2$  demand, the relationship between SOD and  $N_2$  production becomes more linear.

The lower rate of  $N_2$  production from STB incubations collected in September 2013 compared with May 2012 is opposite to the seasonal pattern reflected in GPB sediments where  $N_2$  production rises from spring to summer. STB bottomwater  $O_2$  was lower in September 2013 compared with May 2012 but remained over 250  $\mu\text{M}$ . The STB  $N_2$  production values mirror the lower  $N_2$  production in summer than in spring reported frequently in Chesapeake Bay and associated with lower  $O_2$  availability (Jenkins & Kemp 1984; Kemp et al 1990).

**(iii) Light versus dark incubations.** High rates of  $N_2$  production and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  consumption during daylight measured in benthic chambers *in-situ* in October 2012 and May 2014 reflect the dynamic nature of N cycling in GPB sediments. These *in-situ* daylight results suggest intense cycling of N by nitrifying and  $N_2$  producing microbes and, at least in the May 2014 *in-situ* incubations, with simultaneous consumption of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  by benthic algae (Fig 2.4). Numerous field studies have demonstrated when N substrate is available, the presence of benthic micro-algae in light will enhance denitrification (e.g., Risgaard-Petersen et al 1994; Rysgaard et al 1995; An & Joye 2001 and Porubsky et al 2008). High rates of *in-situ*  $N_2$  production and concomitant  $\text{NH}_4^+$  consumption were never replicated in lab incubations in which  $\text{NH}_4^+$  was generally effluxed. Artificial light in the lab was calibrated to approximate *in-situ* irradiance at the GPB station and the supplied irradiance was sufficient to stimulate photosynthesis in 5 out of 6 incubation periods (as evinced by SOD averaging > 30% greater in dark incubations than light incubations).

**(iv) The seasonal DE pattern.** The seasonal pattern observed in the DE ratio in fluxes from GPB sediments is driven by  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes which vary more than  $N_2$  production. During the summertime, a decrease in DE is brought about not by a decrease in  $N_2$  production from spring or fall averages but by an increase of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  efflux.  $\text{NO}_3^-$  fluxes remained in low summer and there was no

accumulation of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  inventories in porewater observed. So in summer as ammonification of reduced N from the remineralization of organic matter increased (see Chp. 4), a threshold was reached beyond which  $\text{NH}_4^+$  was preferentially effluxed rather than nitrified.

Low  $\text{O}_2$  availability or sulfide inhibition may explain low rates of nitrification (Hansen et al 1981); but in these GPB incubations,  $\text{O}_2$  bottomwater concentrations remained above 225  $\mu\text{M}$  (with one exception at 208  $\mu\text{M}$ ) even in summer and sulfide gas (not measured) was never observed in sampling flux cores. But there are other explanations for preferential  $\text{NH}_4^+$  efflux in summer.

The enzyme responsible for the first step in the nitrification pathway oxidizing  $\text{NH}_3$  to hydroxylamine is ammonia monooxygenase AMO (McCarty 1999). There is ample evidence from the soil sciences literature that a broad spectrum of substrates can be oxidized by AMO (McCarty 1999) and competition at this site could inhibit nitrification. In addition to organic compounds (e.g., methane), there are a number of sulfides (e.g. methyl sulfide) which can compete in soils at this active site. Additionally, AMO likely requires copper as a co-factor at the active site in the enzyme (McCarty 1999; Ward 2008) but there has been no published research this author is aware of which investigates whether well-documented seasonal attenuation in nitrification could be the result of copper limitation. Research investigating copper limitation in denitrifying bacteria in seawater suggest copper could be a regulating trace element in the water column (Granger et al 2003).

#### **(v) Summary of factors affecting seasonality of N fluxes.**

Regressing net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes against single control variables like bottomwater  $\text{O}_2$ , porewater  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or SOD did not yield tight fits; instead multiple controls influence the set of redox reactions involved in  $\text{N}_2$  production coupled to nitrification. The seasonality in net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes demonstrated in this study derives from low  $\text{N}_2$  production in the winter and highly variable net production in the spring. Net  $\text{N}_2$  production in summer and fall show no significant differences. The low values for winter  $\text{N}_2$  production are the result of generally low microbial activity brought about by  $0^\circ\text{C}$  temperature;  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production estimates discussed in Chp.4 showed sedimentary  $\text{NH}_4^+$  inventories were not depleted of reduced labile organic N.

The highly variable net  $\text{N}_2$  flux in the spring follows from elevated rates of net production found in some *in-situ* incubations and low and negative rates found in lab cores and other *in-situ* incubations. The high rates of net  $\text{N}_2$  production occur with influxes of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and, at least in May 2014, with high levels of benthic micro-algae. In other incubations of spring sediment, net  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes rates were negative suggesting the occurrence of N-fixation. Because MIMS was used to measure  $\text{N}_2$ , it is possible  $\text{N}_2$  fixation could be disguised in net  $\text{N}_2$  production numbers. Alternately, the negative  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes might be attributable to analytical error. Not all the negative  $\text{N}_2$  flux values were derived from statistically

significant regressions often because it was only feasible to take a low number (3) of time-points especially in the case of *in-situ* incubations. The largest negative N<sub>2</sub> flux number was -0.42 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> which was significant (p-value < 0.05).

### 2.4.3 Experiment with additional lamp.

During the May 2014 lab measurements, an extra set of incubations were carried out with an additional lamp which increased irradiance in the overlying water of the lab cores from a range 25- 30 μE m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> to a range between 86- 150 μE m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>. The additional light resulted in a change in O<sub>2</sub> flux from SOD of 10 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> under usual light to O<sub>2</sub> production (i.e., O<sub>2</sub> efflux) of 6.0 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. Only one core showed SOD under elevated light and this core had a brittlestar (*Amphioplus Abiditus*; see chapter 5) actively ventilating; the two cores which showed O<sub>2</sub> production had no apparent macro-fauna. The cores showed close-to-zero or negative N<sub>2</sub> fluxes under usual light (0.16 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> average). In the incubations with the additional light, average N<sub>2</sub> production became positive (0.36 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> average of the cores without *Amphioplus*); when light was extinguished N<sub>2</sub> fluxes again turned negative (-0.31 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> average of the cores without *Amphioplus*). N<sub>2</sub> fluxes in the core with the *Amphioplus* averaged -0.05 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> under usual light, 0.12 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> in the incubation with the additional lamp and 0.09 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> when the light was extinguished. The differences in N<sub>2</sub> fluxes measured under initial light, additional light and dark were all significant (p value <= 0.05).

Unlike in the May 2014 *in-situ* incubations, the lab incubations for this period showed low or negative N<sub>2</sub> production. The May 2014 experiment with additional light suggest N fixation occurred in these incubations. The incremental light resulted in O<sub>2</sub> production in place of SOD in sediment cores incubated in the dark or with one lamp. N fixation is inhibited by O<sub>2</sub> (Capone 1988). In this enhanced oxygen setting, net N<sub>2</sub> flux turned from slightly negative to positive; when the light was extinguished, N<sub>2</sub> production once again turned negative. In order to test the hypothesis N fixation occurs in GPB sediments and therefore reduces gross N<sub>2</sub> production in MiMS analysis, acetylene reduction assays were carried out on GPB sediments in November 2014 and May 2015. These experiments are described in chapter 3 of this dissertation.

### 2.4.4 Comparison between *in situ* and *ex situ* flux estimates.

Several researchers measured higher sedimentary fluxes *in-situ* in benthic chambers than *ex-situ* in cores ((NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> & SOD) Glud et al 1998; & (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> & SOD) MacReadie et al. 2006); Nielsen & Glud (1996) reported similar denitrification rates from *in-situ* and lab- based incubations. This study generally found higher N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and O<sub>2</sub> fluxes in *in-situ* incubations than in *ex-situ* ones; however, differences were only infrequently significant. NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes

(which were small) were not significantly different from each-other regardless of the incubation method used.

Glud et al (1998) attributed the higher fluxes in chambers to edge effects (i.e. the ratio of cylinder circumference to surface area, or equivalently, 2x the curvature of the cylinder) excluding bio-irrigating infauna to a greater extent in cores (edge effect  $\sim 0.41 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ) versus chambers (edge effect  $\sim 0.13 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ). The results of this study largely agreed with Glud et al (1998) even though edge ratios (2/radius) for the chambers used was lower ( $0.29 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ); the ratios for the cores was similar ( $0.43 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ). In this research,  $\text{N}_2$  production, SOD &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes were higher in incubations with higher densities of *Amphipus abditus* than in those with lower densities (Chp. 5; this dissertation). Higher densities of *A. abditus* were sometimes found in low edge benthic chambers and sometimes in high edge cores. The controlling variable was macro-faunal density; whether vessel geometry may have affected macro-faunal activity was not determined.

## 2.5 TABLES & FIGURES

**Table 2.1 Summary of published & measured N fluxes.** Results in this study include in-situ and ex-situ measurements in both dark and light conditions. The mean N<sub>2</sub> production for GPB sediments calculated as an annualized rate is lower than average of all measured rates because there are less data-points for winter months. Ranges specified for GPB sediments are derived from sampling period averages; ranges from Smithtown Bay are derived from individual flux measurements as sediment was only collected from the site on 3 occasions. The mean and median N<sub>2</sub> fluxes for all (657) data points in Fennel et al (2009) were 2.2 and 1.5 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>; however, these parameters include measurements from lakes and values calculated from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production or SOD which require stoichiometric assumptions to derive N<sub>2</sub> flux estimates. The article included a database modified here to \* (I) exclude all non-marine data points and those not directly measured; \*\* (II) average data-points aggregated by geographic study area to reduce the overall average bias toward studies with large numbers of measurements.

mean net flux rates (mmols m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )					
Study:	sediment	SOD	N- N <sub>2</sub>	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>
Fennel et al (2009) *	marine	27	2.2	2.0	-0.69
*modified (I)	marine	16	1.4	0.99	-0.52
*modified (II)	marine	10	1.1	0.95	-0.60
Range (mmols m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )					
Devol (2015)	shelves		0.5 – 2.0		
Joye & Andersen (2008)	estuaries		0.5 – 5.0		
mean net flux rates (mmols m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )					
GPB- this study (average & range)	estuary	18 (4- 39)	1.4 (0.06-2.8)	0.93 (-0.4- 3.6)	0.05 (-0.1- .23)
GPB-this study (annualized)	estuary	17	1.1	0.99	0.03
GPB Howes et al (2000)	estuary	25	N-A	1.2	0.16
Smithtown Bay- this study (average & range)	estuary	15 (7- 26)	1.48 (0.39- 2.5)	0.41 (-0.15- 1.2)	0.23 (-.08- 1.0)



**Table 2.2 Comparison of net fluxes of *ex-situ* incubations under dark & light conditions.** Applied light PAR values ~ 25 - 30  $\mu\text{E m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ . P-values from *t*-tests: n= 3 all samples.

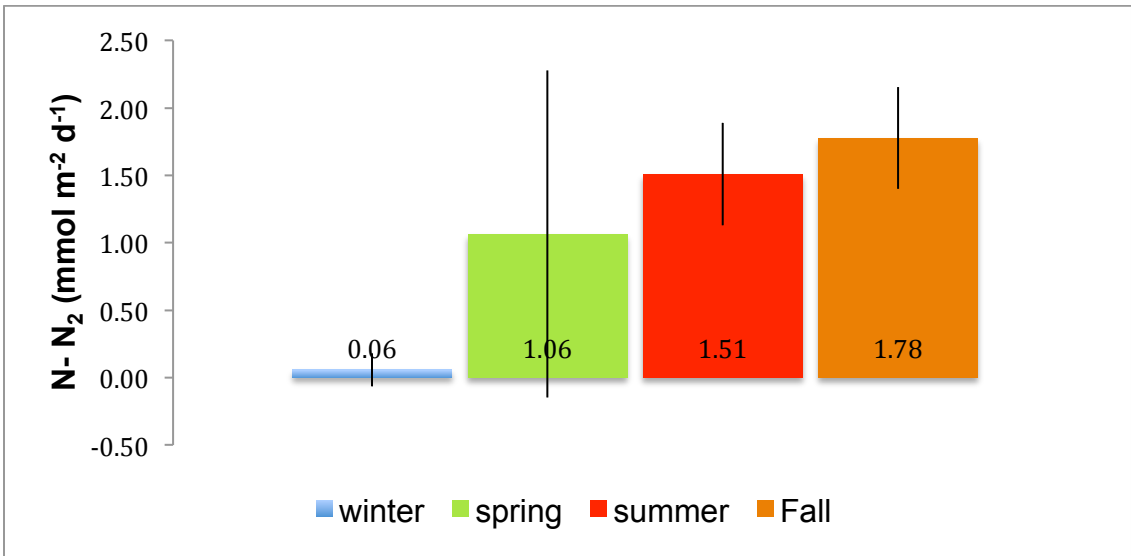
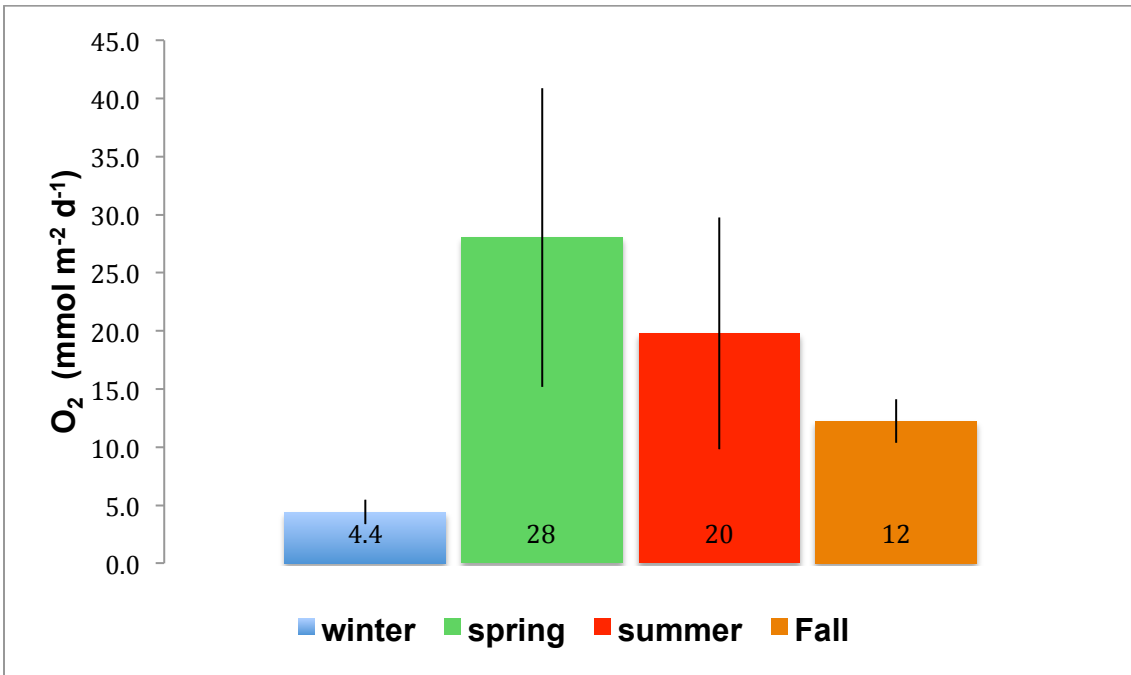
period	N-N <sub>2</sub> (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d)			O <sub>2</sub> (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d)			NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d)			NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d)		
	dark	light	p	dark	light	p	dark	light	p	dark	light	p
9-14	1.20	1.00	.68	21.5	15.8	.02	4.43	3.21	.13	0.61	0.08	.00
5-14	0.01	- .32	.28	12.8	10.0	.68	0.37	-0.02	.06	-0.01	-0.13	.25
2-14	0.06	0.06	.99	5.13	3.55	.04	0.11	0.08	.73	0.01	0.02	.73
11-13	1.14	1.12	.95	16.0	10.3	.08	-0.30	-0.49	.71	0.30	0.16	.15
6-13	1.05	0.62	.32	48.7	29.2	.05	1.76	2.09	.67	-0.14	-0.15	.96

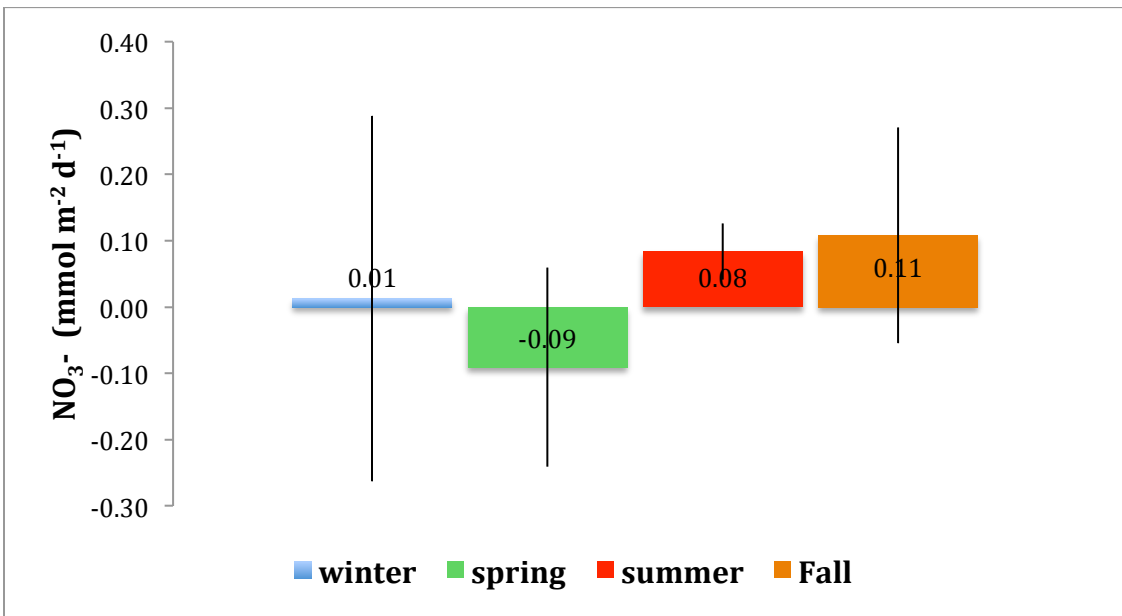
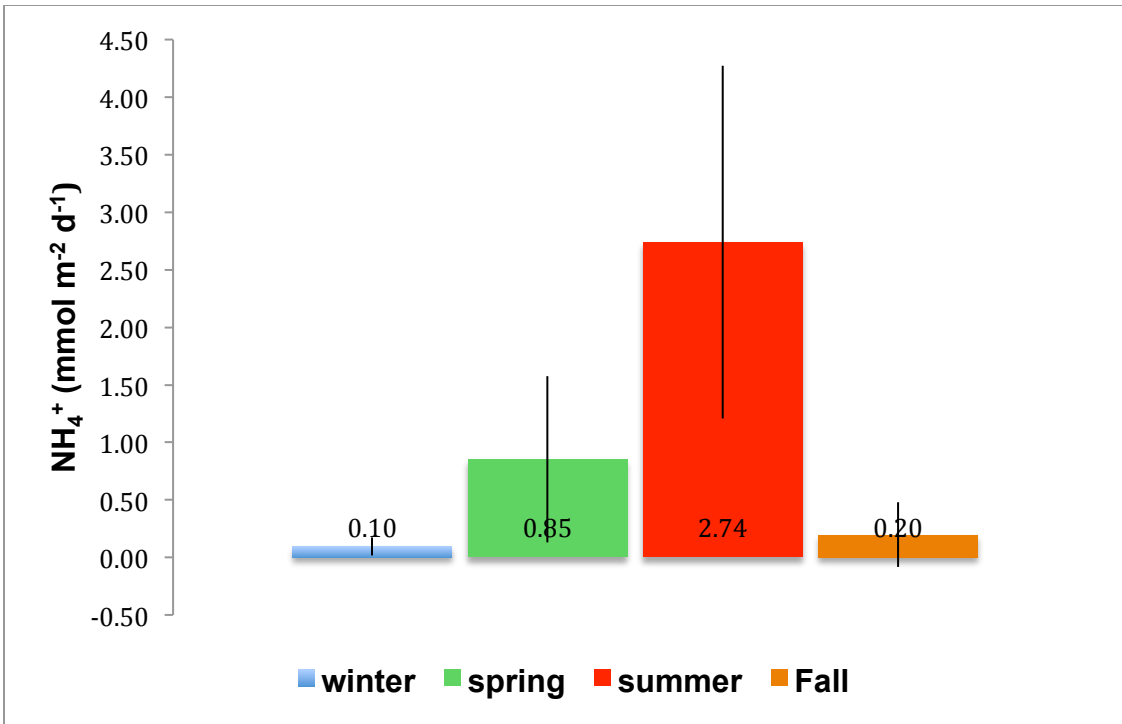
<b>Table 2. 3 Comparison of net fluxes measured in <i>ex-situ</i> and <i>in-situ</i> incubations.</b> P-values from <i>t</i> -tests: n= 3 all samples. (bc= <i>in-situ</i> benthic chamber; lab= <i>ex-situ</i> sub-cores).												
	<b>N<sub>2</sub> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup>-d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>			<b>O<sub>2</sub> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>			<b>NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>			<b>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>		
Period	bc	lab	p	bc	lab	p	bc	lab	p	bc	lab	p
09-14	1.02	0.50	0.40	23.7	15.8	0.08	6.05	3.21	0.02	-0.01	0.08	.40
05-14	3.27	-0.16	0.05	21.9	10.0	0.24	-1.42	-0.02	0.03	-0.16	-0.13	.71
06-13	0.15	0.44	0.29				1.77	1.73	0.80	0.00	-0.15	.08
10-12	1.01	0.33	0.14	14.9	16.9	0.34	1.03	-0.42	0.01	0.12	-0.04	.23
All	1.71	0.28	<.03	21.6	13.5	<.02	1.87	1.17	0.58	0.00	-0.07	.26
Light only	2.41	0.24	<.01	23.7	13.5	<.02	2.05	1.27	0.52	-0.05	-0.08	.58

<b>Table 2.4 Analysis of differences between sedimentary flux rates measured in incubations (1) <i>in-situ</i> in benthic chambers ; (2) <i>ex-situ</i> in benthic chambers; and (3) <i>ex-situ</i> in sub-cores in September 2014.</b> Values for bc's in lab & cores in lab are different when compared against each-other than when compared against bc's in-situ. The reason for the differences is fluxes from bc's in-situ were daylight only fluxes; consequently, they are compared only against lab fluxes incubated in light. Comparisons of bc's and cores incubated in the lab were made on as wide a data-set as available and therefore included both dark and light incubations. Dimensions of incubation vessels are given in the text. P-values from <i>t</i> -tests: n= 3 all samples.						
	<b>N<sub>2</sub> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup>-d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>			<b>O<sub>2</sub> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>		
	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>
in-situ vs lab (light only)	1.02	0.50	0.40	23.7	15.8	0.08
	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>
in-situ vs bc's in lab (light only)	1.02	0.62	0.52	23.7	38.2	0.07
	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>
lab: bc's vs cores (L&D)	0.52	0.55	0.84	32.2	18.6	0.02
	<b>NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>			<b>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>		
	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc in-situ</b>	<b>sub-cores</b>	<b>p-value</b>
in-situ vs lab (light only)	6.0	3.2	0.02	-0.01	0.08	0.37
	<b>bc (in-situ)</b>	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc in-situ</b>	<b>bc lab</b>	<b>p-value</b>
in-situ vs bc's in lab (light only)	6.0	2.1	0.01	-0.01	-0.05	0.73
	<b>bc (lab)</b>	<b>cores (lab)</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>bc lab</b>	<b>sub-cores</b>	<b>p-value</b>
lab: bc's vs cores (L&D)	1.8	3.8	0.02	-0.05	0.35	0.10

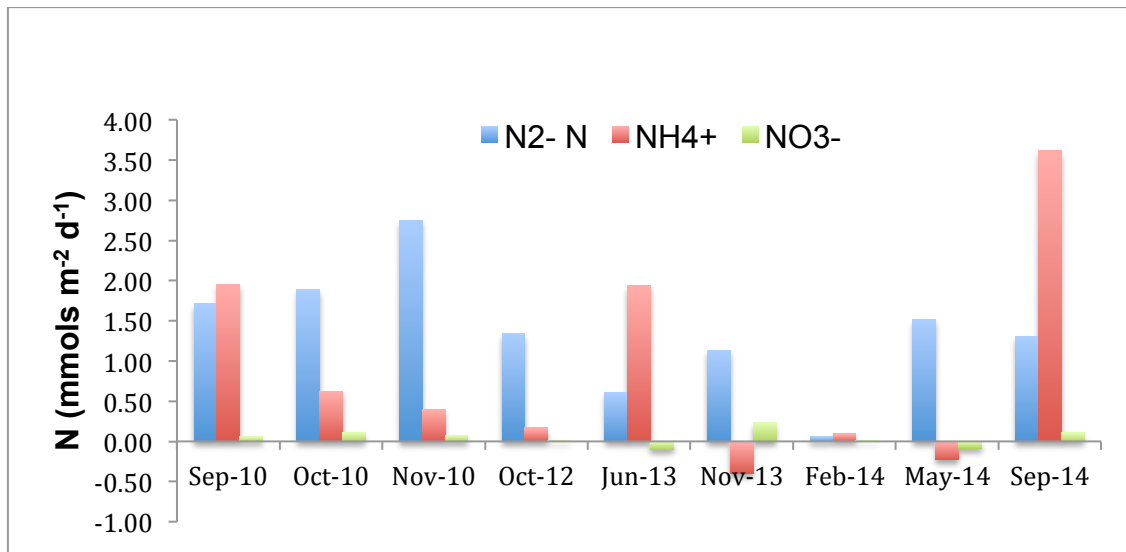
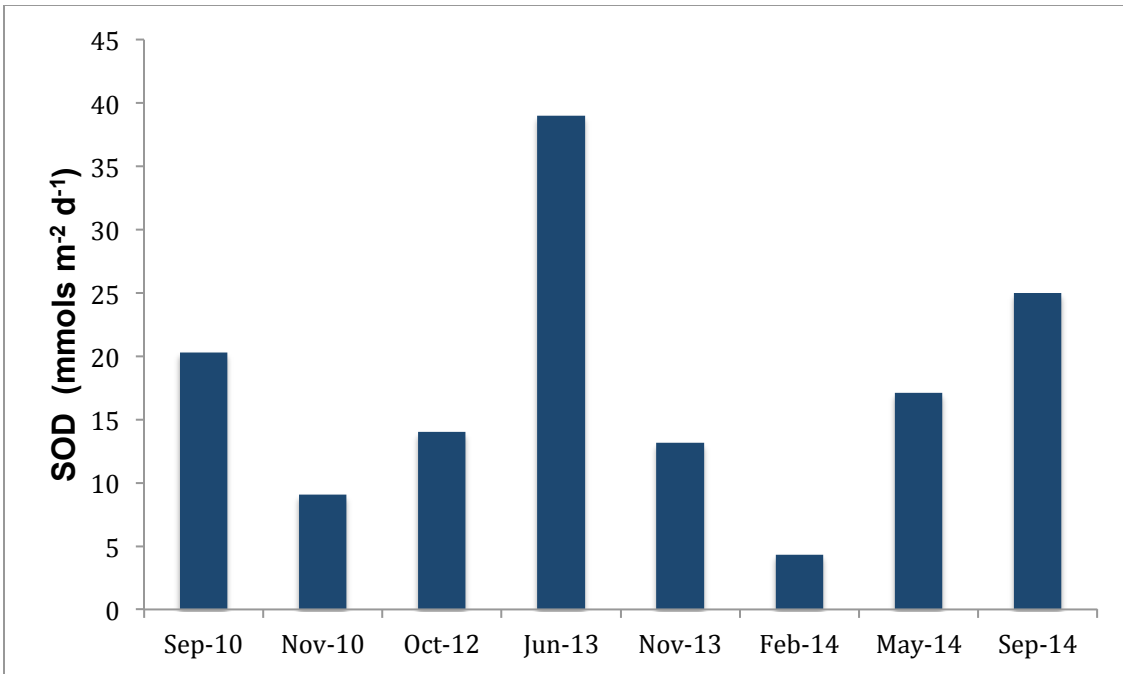
**Table 2.5 Comparison of sedimentary fluxes and changes in corresponding values in bottomwater.** Concomitant with measurements of sedimentary fluxes, corresponding measurements were made of filtered (44  $\mu\text{m}$  mesh) GPB seawater in acrylic sub-cores of similar dimensions. P-values from *t*-tests: n= 3 (sediment fluxes); n= 1 (bottomwater).

period	$\text{N}_2$ ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2}\text{d}^{-1}$ )			SOD ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2}\text{d}^{-1}$ )			$\text{NH}_4^+$ ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2}\text{d}^{-1}$ )			$\text{NO}_3^-$ ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2}\text{d}^{-1}$ )		
	sed	BW	p	sed	BW	p	sed	BW	p	sed	BW	p
0914	0.66	0.02	.08	25	5.7	.01	3.6	1.8	.10	.11	0.15	.77
0514 *	0.76	0.12	.63	17	0.65	.04	-0.23	0.65	0.53	-0.09	0.10	.04
0214	0.03	-0.10	.10	4.3	0.02	<.01	0.10	0.03	0.33	.01	0.00	.61
1113	0.56	0.10	.04	13	0.42	<.01	-0.40	0.18	0.61	.23	0.05	.22
0613	0.29	-0.04	.07	39	1.1	<.01	2.23	0.37	<.01	-0.07	-0.09	.27
1012	0.67	0.06	.14	14.0	-3.1	<.01	0.17	0.03	0.81	.02	-0.01	.83

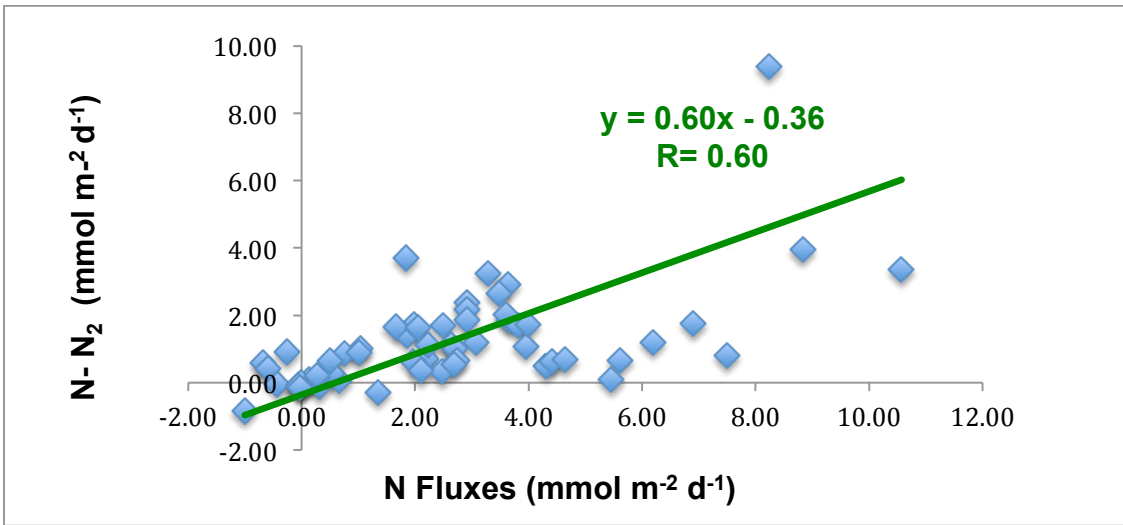




**Fig. 2.1** (a) Seasonal means of SOD; (b) Seasonal means of  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes; (c) Seasonal means of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes; & (d) Seasonal means of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  fluxes. Means of replicates from each sampling period are averaged by season; error bars are period weighted standard deviations of replicate incubations. Spring SOD is higher than would be expected based on simple T dependence likely reflecting higher deposition of organic matter.

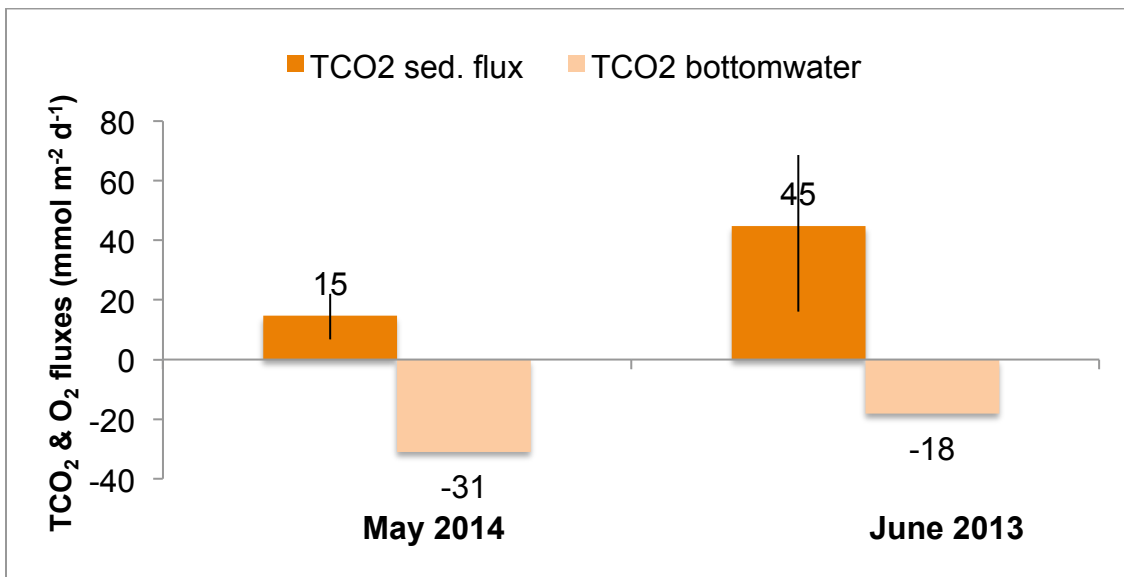
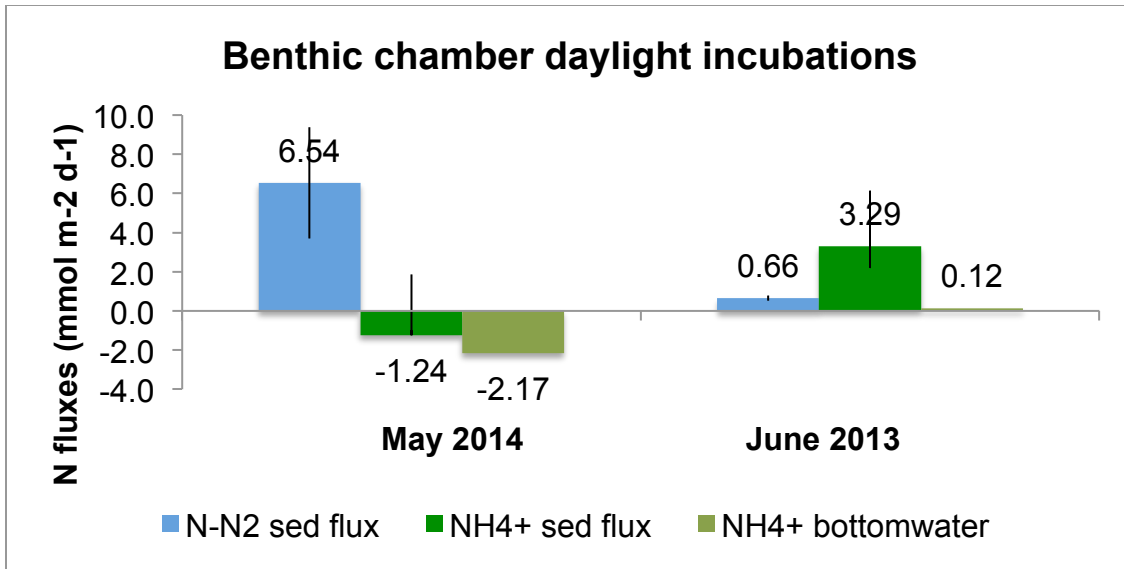


**Fig. 2.2 (a) Period means of measured SOD. (b) Period means of measured N fluxes.** Note: N<sub>2</sub> is stable relative to NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes generally; NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes are divergent in spring periods.

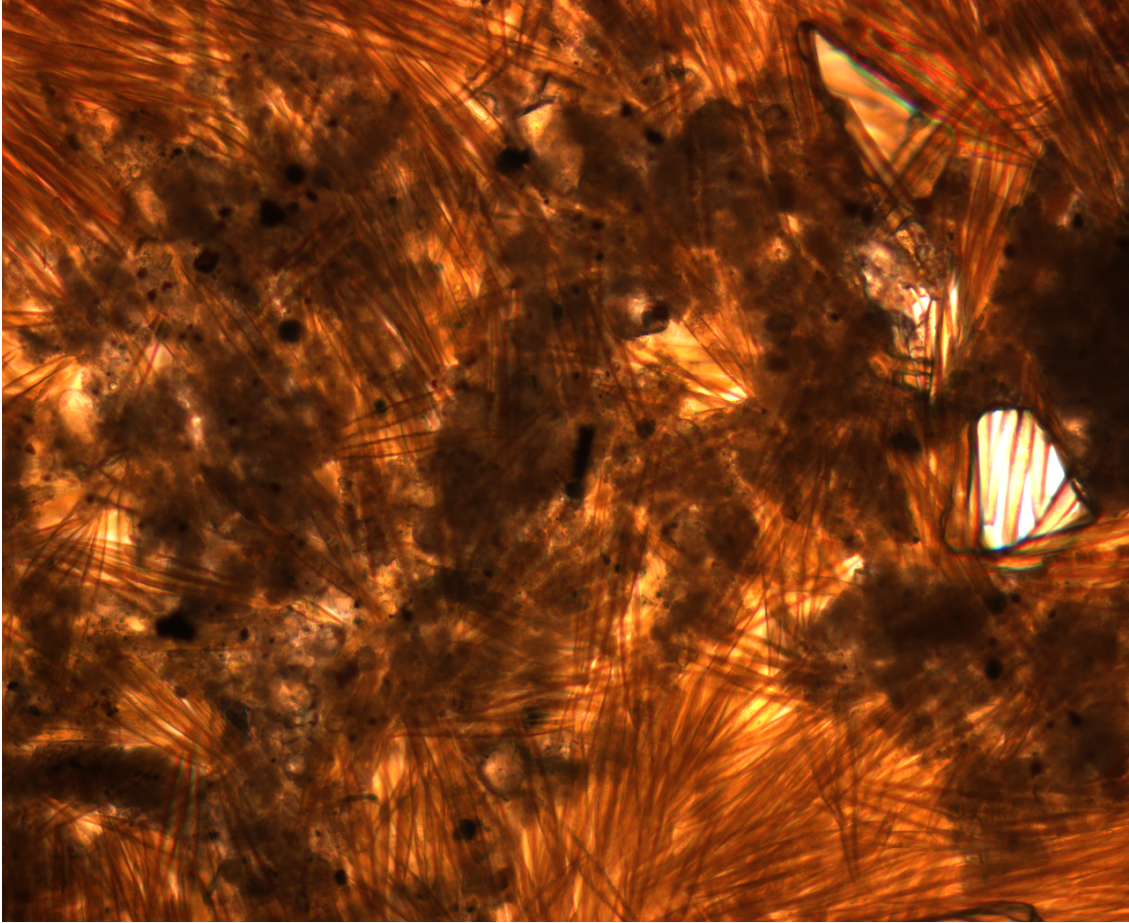


**Fig. 2.3** (a) Average denitrification efficiency ( $N-N_2/(N-N_2 + DIN)$ ).  
 (b) Seasonality of denitrification efficiency. (ratios > 1 result from small negative DIN fluxes).

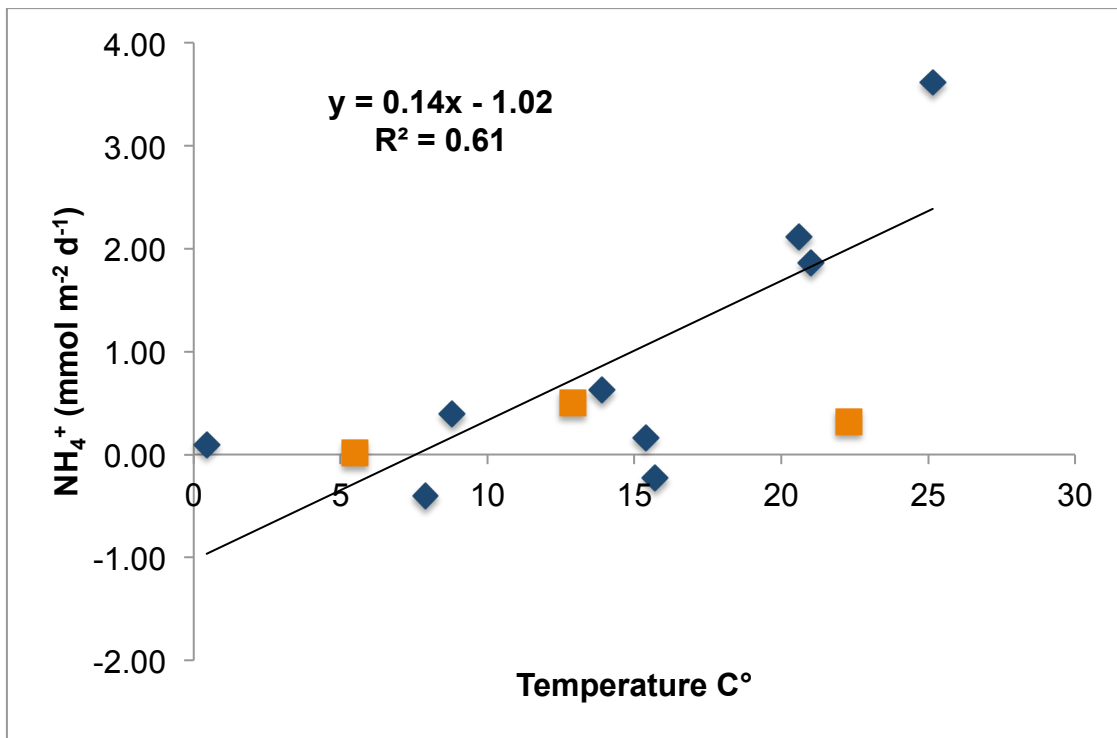
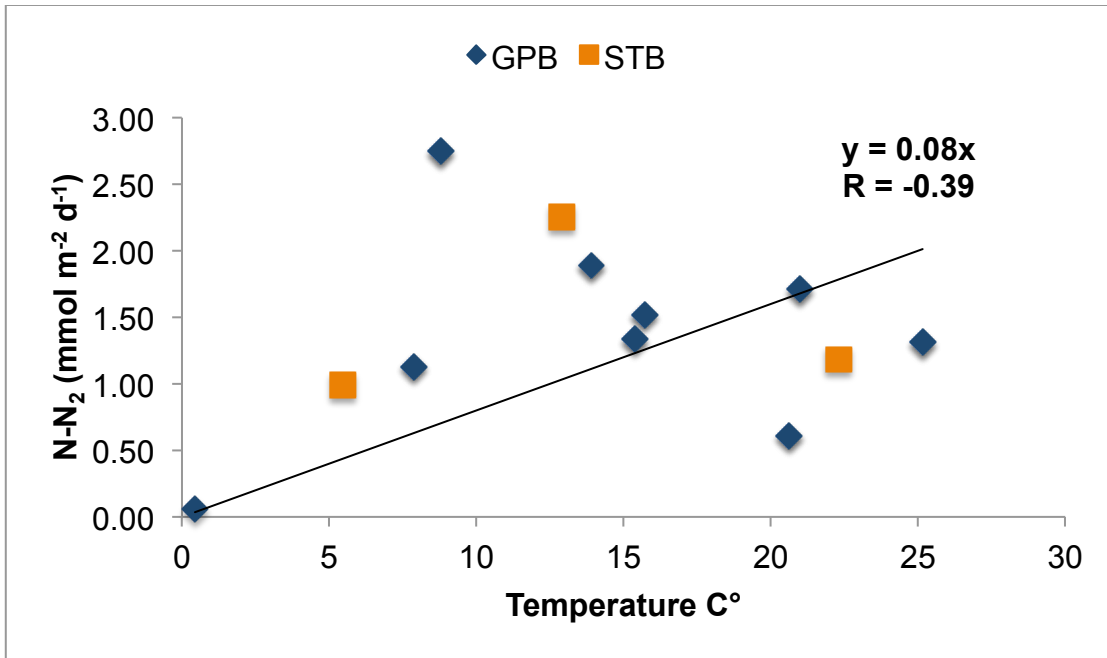


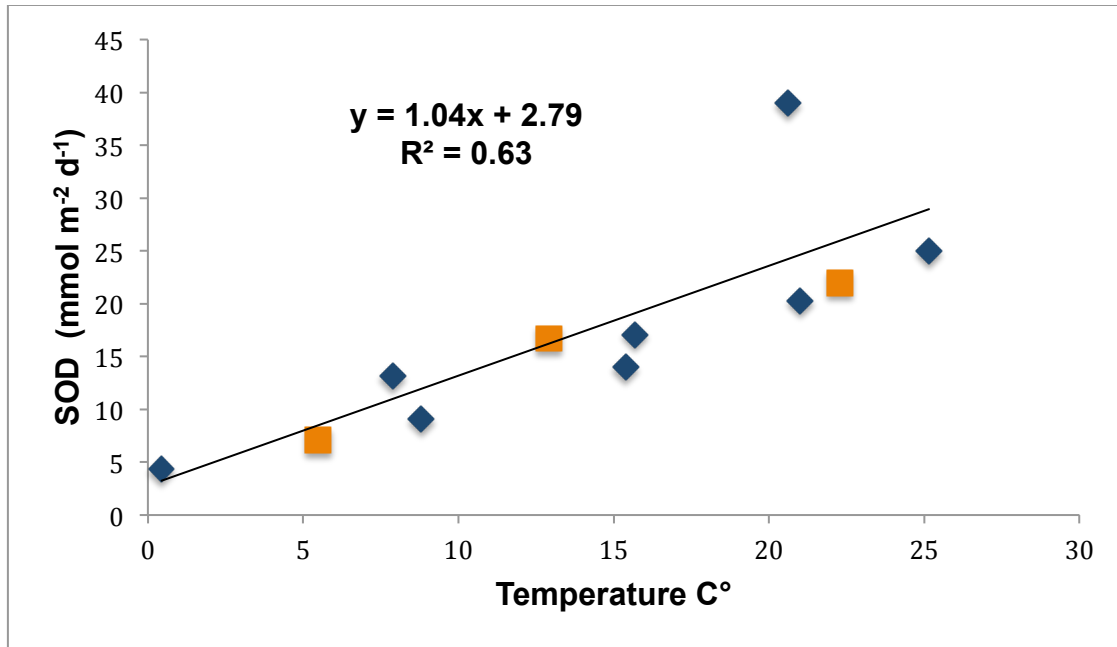


**Fig. 2.4** (a) Comparison of daylight *in-situ* N fluxes in June 2013 & May 2014. (b) Comparison of daylight *in-situ*  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  fluxes in June 2013 & May 2014. Although there was evidence of the presence of benthic algae in each period (i.e.,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  was consumed in bottomwater), N fluxes showed opposite trends in each period.

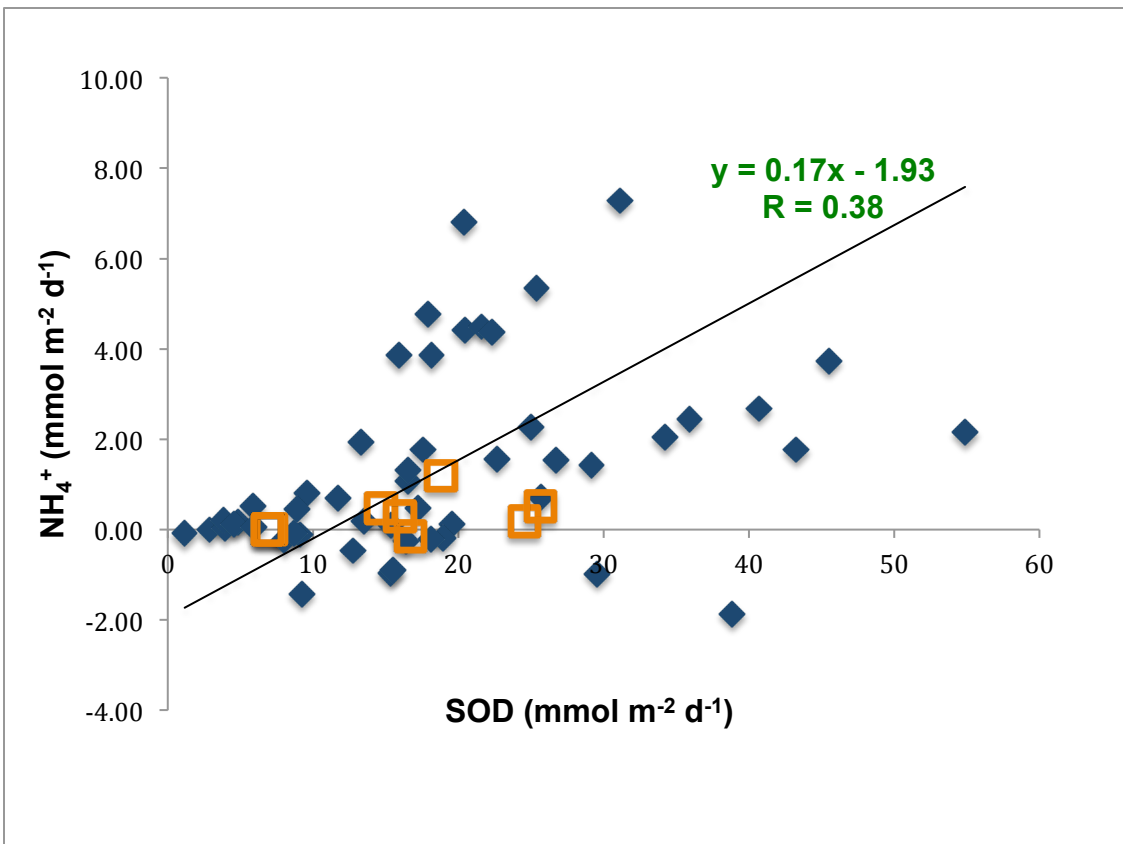
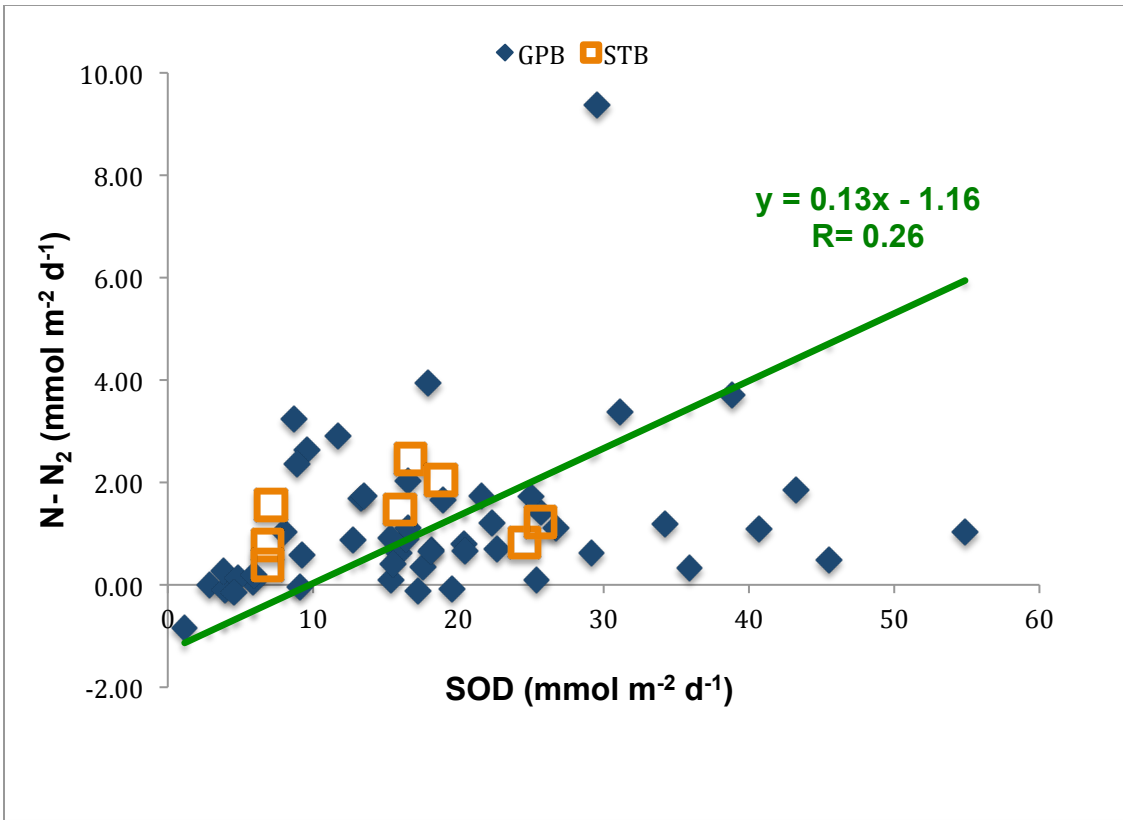


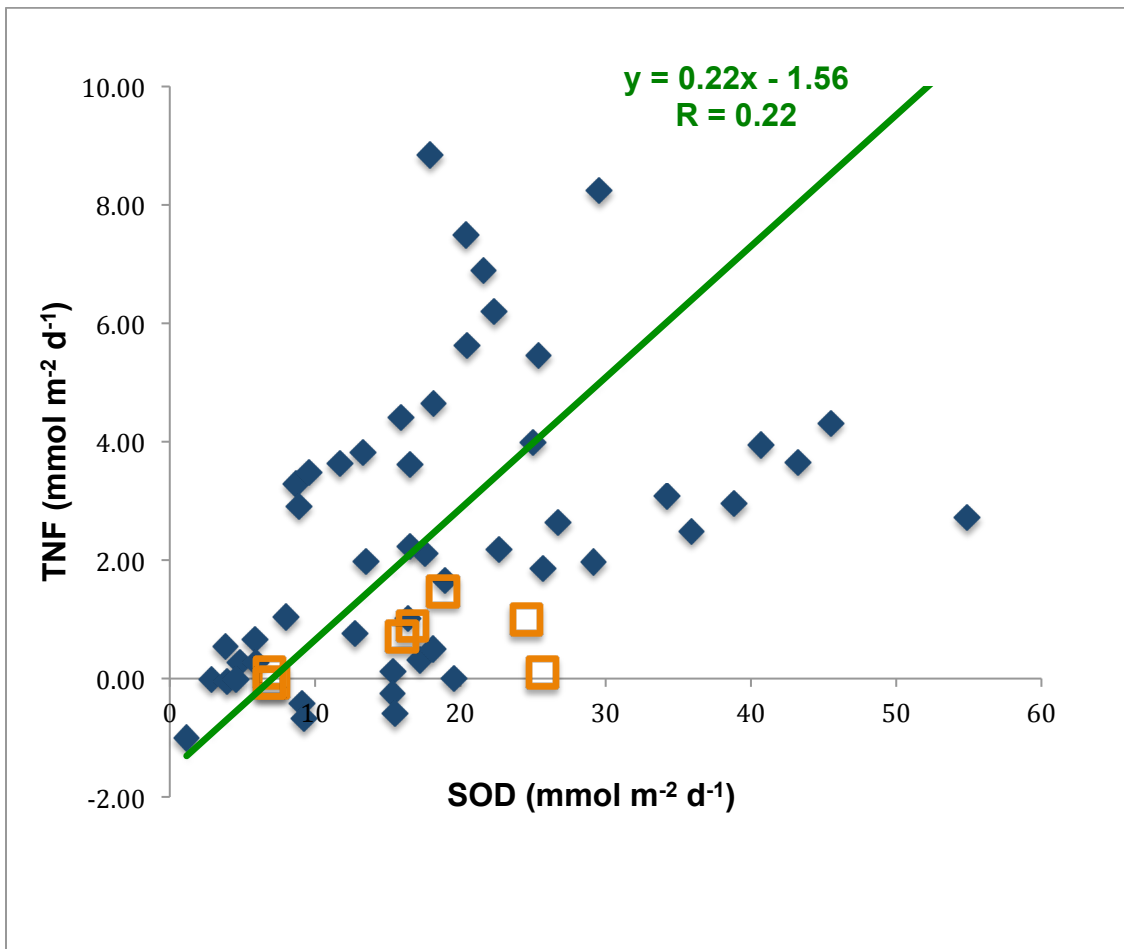
**Fig. 2.5** Microscope image benthic diatom clusters which covered GPB sediment in sub-cores and benthic chambers in May 2014.



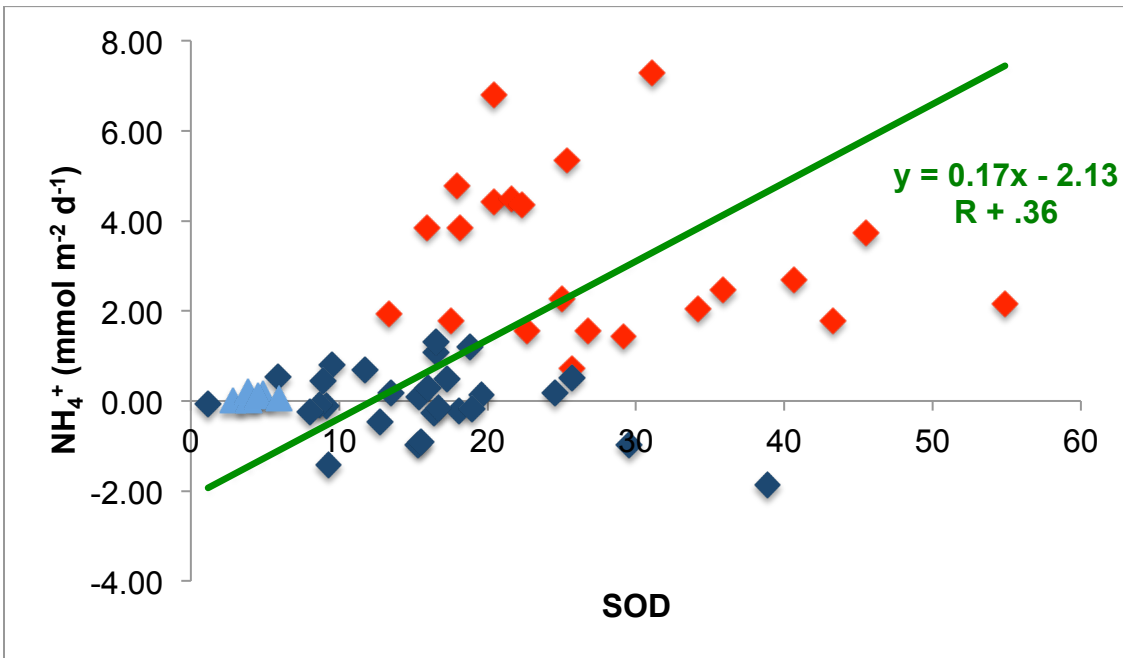
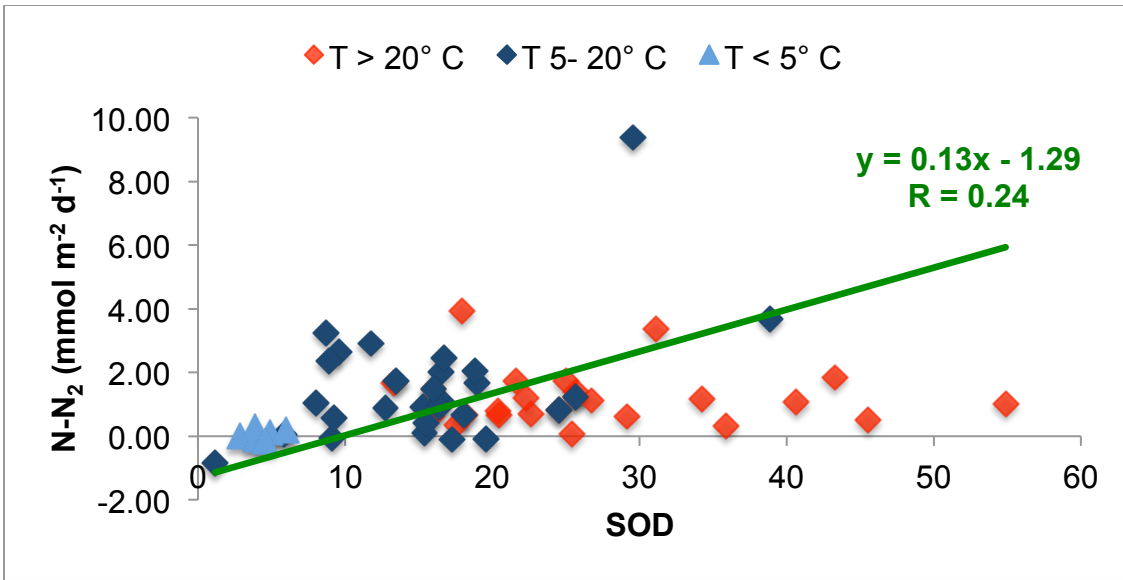


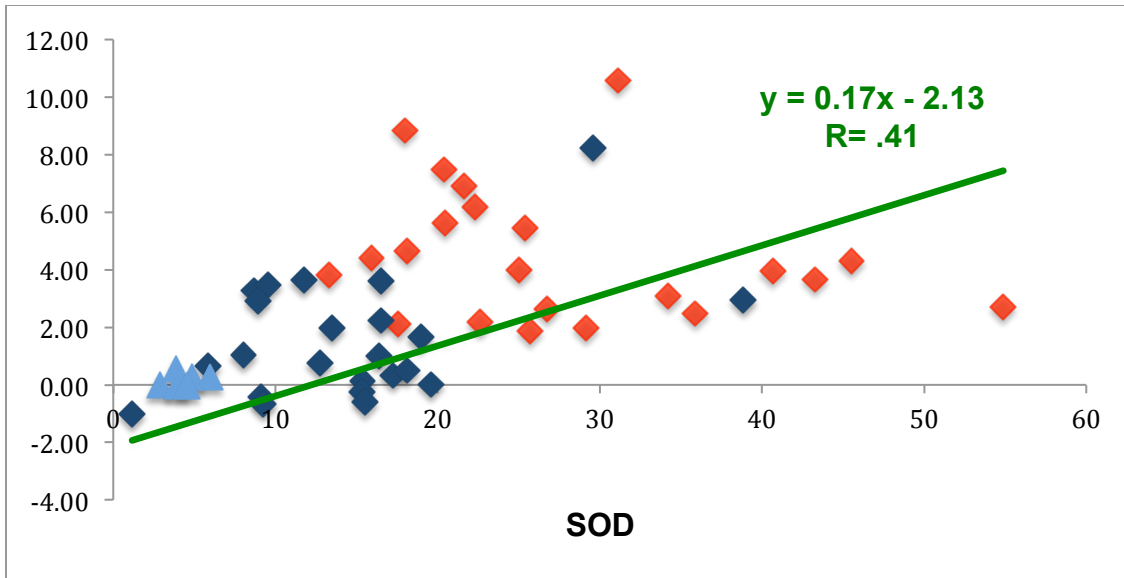
**Fig. 2.6 (a) Relationship between N- N<sub>2</sub> fluxes & temperature.** The direct relationship between temperature and period average N-N<sub>2</sub> fluxes derives only from the near-zero value of N-N<sub>2</sub> production at T= 0° C. N-N<sub>2</sub> flux values show an insignificant negative correlation with temperatures if the T= 0° C data point is excluded. **(b) Relationship between NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes & temperature.** Period average NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes in GPB sediments show a direct correlation with temperature as expected for products and reactants involved in heterotrophic microbial activity. NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes from Smithtown Bay sediments do not show a trend with temperature largely reflecting a low average flux value at T= 22.3° C. This low value reflects one data point showing an influx of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>. **(c) Relationship between SOD and temperature.** This regression is consistent with high mean SOD in spring SOD shown in chart 2.2 (a) as both SOD & temperature in June 2013 were high. Regressions derive only from GPB data in all cases.





**Fig. 2.7** (a) Correlation between N- N<sub>2</sub> fluxes and SOD. (b) Correlation between NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes and SOD. (c) Correlation between TNF and SOD. Both N-N<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes show a tailing-off at SOD > 30 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. At high SOD, nitrification may be inhibited limiting N<sub>2</sub> production and biological demand may limit NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> flux.

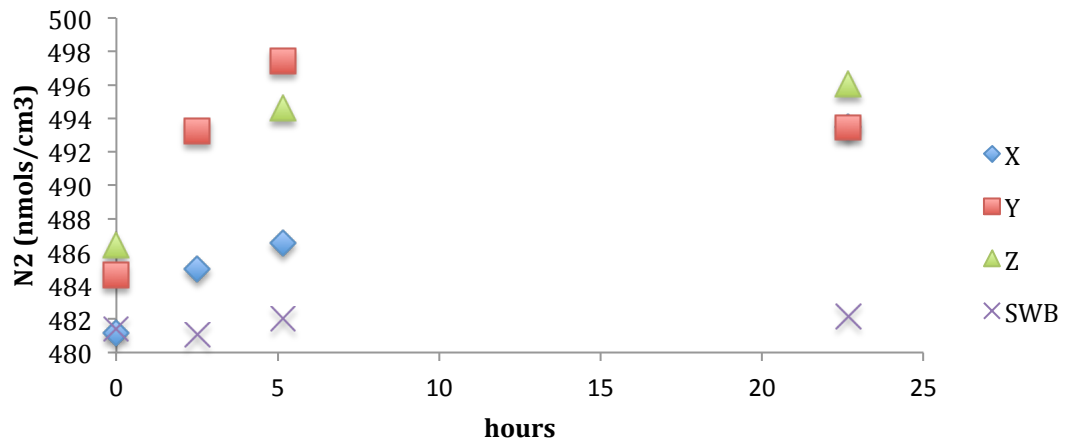




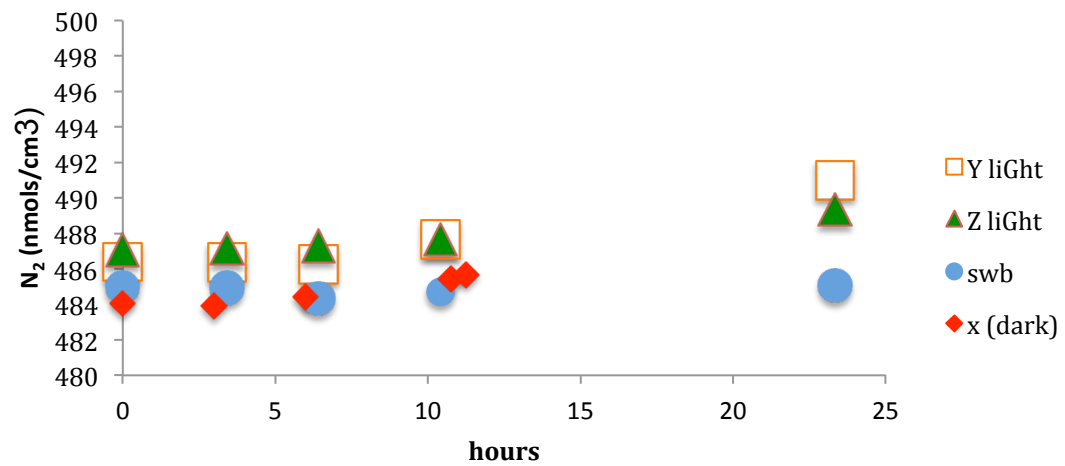
**Fig. 2.8** (a) Correlation between N- N<sub>2</sub> fluxes & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges. (b) Correlation between NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges. (c) Correlation between TNF values & SOD color-coded for temperature ranges

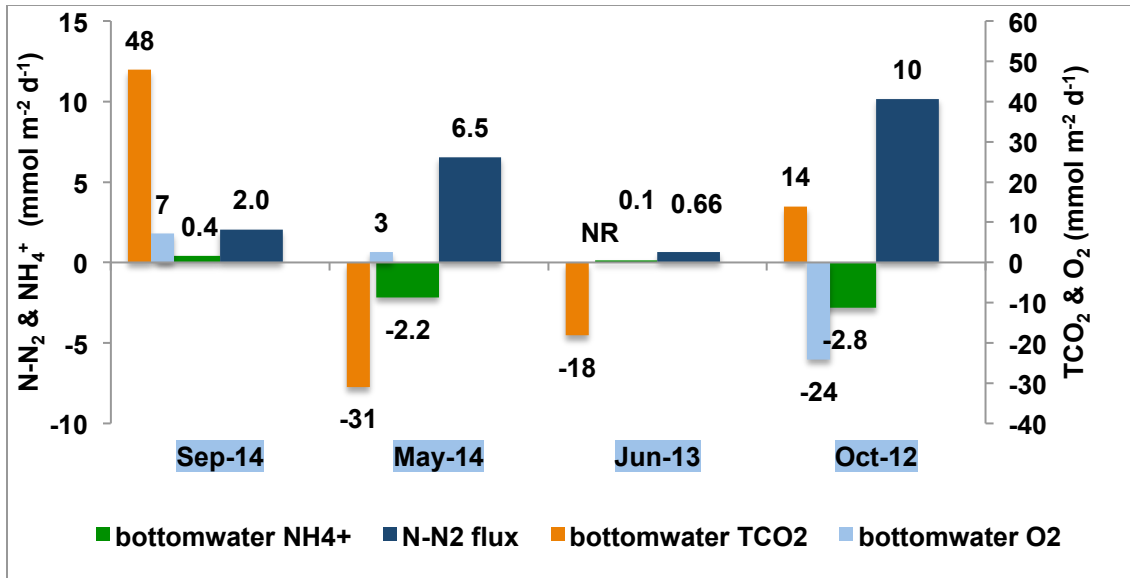


### GPB1012S1 diurnal patterns in $N_2$ *in-situ* fluxes ?



### GPB1012S1 $N_2$ lab incubation





**Fig. 2.9.** (a) Summary of daylight *in-situ* incubations from October 2012. Large gains in N- N<sub>2</sub> production occur in daylight but not at night. (b) *Ex-situ* incubations in light and dark conditions from October 2012. The dichotomy in *in-situ* N<sub>2</sub> flux rates was not found in dark and light lab incubations. (c) Summary of daylight *in-situ* N-N<sub>2</sub> flux and changes in ΣCO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>2</sub> & NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> bottomwater values. Large daylight gains in N-N<sub>2</sub> production occurred concomitant with signs of photosynthesis (ΣCO<sub>2</sub> & NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> consumption & O<sub>2</sub> production- i.e. negative O<sub>2</sub> flux- in bottomwater) only in May 2014 & October 2012.

## CHAPTER THREE: N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION PATHWAYS & N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION

In chapter 2, net N<sub>2</sub> production was treated as a single, uniform process. This chapter examines the relative importance of the primary pathways for N<sub>2</sub> production, anammox and denitrification, and the role of N<sub>2</sub> fixation as a sink for N<sub>2</sub> in GPB mud sediments. Estimates of N<sub>2</sub> fixation using the acetylene reduction method are used to address how gross N<sub>2</sub> production may deviate from measured net N<sub>2</sub> production and how the difference may vary seasonally.

### 3.1 PATHWAYS OF N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION

#### 3.1.1 INTRODUCTION

The basic biogeochemistry of denitrification and anammox processes in marine sediments was described in chapter 1. The capacity of GPB sediments to produce N<sub>2</sub> by these pathways and the relative contribution of each one to total N<sub>2</sub> production was measured following a general approach for <sup>15</sup>N tracer amendments to sediment incubations designed by Thamdrup & Dalsgaard (2002) and modified by Koop-Jacobsen & Giblin (2009).

The purpose of these <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments was to constrain the degree to which the anammox reaction contributes to N<sub>2</sub> production in GPB mud sediments. The investigation was not designed to address questions about environmental controls (e.g. temperature, rate of carbon remineralization) on the importance of each process.

#### 3.1.2 METHODS

##### <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments.

(i) **Incubations.** Tracer experiments were carried out on sediment collected in November 2014, May 2015 and July 2015 (3 separate sets); protocols evolved during the course of this work as experience was gained in obtaining reasonable isotopic values.

Samples for <sup>15</sup>N incubations were removed from the upper 3 cm of GPB deposits in November 2014 and May 2015 and from the upper 2 cm in July 2015. Box-cores were collected by divers and stored in aerated containers of GPB seawater at *in-situ* temperatures for periods of two weeks or less. Prior

measurements of GPB sediment indicated the surficial zone of nitrate reduction occurs between 0.5- 1 cm although bio-irrigation can create pockets of enhanced nitrate concentrations at all depths, particularly the upper ~ 20 cm (Appendix 3.1 (a-f)).

Slurries were created by combining sediment and de-oxygenated GPB seawater in a N<sub>2</sub> chamber. Seawater was de-oxygenated by sparging with a N<sub>2</sub>/CO<sub>2</sub> gas mix and was confirmed anoxic by Winkler titration. Slurries were mixed in sediment:anoxic seawater proportions given in Table 3.1, initially in Exetainers and in the last two incubation sets in July 2015 in 62 ml serum vials. In the third set of July 2015 incubations, sediments samples were weighed individually and mixed with anoxic seawater in a N<sub>2</sub> chamber. Previously, slurries were mixed and poured into incubation vessels. Slurries were subsequently sealed with no headspace and pre-incubated overnight at *in-situ* temperatures to remove any indigenous NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> except in the case of the November 2014 experiments where slurries were not pre-incubated.

Isotopic tracers used were (1) Isotec <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub>Cl 98+ atom % <sup>15</sup>N (39466-62-1) and (2) Isotec K<sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> <sup>15</sup>N 98+ % <sup>15</sup>N (CAS 57654-83- 8). From the pre-incubated slurries, three parallel series were incubated with amendments as follows: (1) 300 μM <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub>Cl; (2) 300 μM <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub>Cl plus 300 μM unlabeled NaNO<sub>3</sub> and (3) 300 μM Na<sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (Thamdrup & Dalsgaard 2002; Engstrom et al 2005). In order to confirm <sup>29</sup>N<sub>2</sub> outcomes were not limited by available NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> in the <sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> incubations, the final set of July 2015 experiments included incubations amended with 300 μM Na<sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and 300 μM unlabeled NH<sub>4</sub>Cl. Amended slurries were agitated on a shaker table in a cold-room at *in-situ* temperatures over the course of the incubated periods which generally ran ~ 24 hours (the November 2014 incubations included a 41 hour time-point). Time-point values in early experiments were established by terminating the incubations with injections of HgCl<sub>2</sub> (Table 4.1). After injection of HgCl<sub>2</sub>, samples were returned to the shaker table for at least 3 hours. Prior to measurement, samples were allowed to decant. Overlying water was then pumped thru the MiMS apparatus and measured on a quadrupole mass spec with its penning gage disconnected.

Subsequent to the first set of July 2015 incubations, <sup>15</sup>N tracers were added to slurries at planned intervals ahead of sample measurement thereby establishing incubated periods and obviating the need for use of a terminating biocide. 62 ml serum vials allowed separate (~ 4 g) sediment samples to be introduced directly rather than as a bulk slurry as was necessary using Exetainers. With these simple procedural improvements, significant linear regressions of isotopic products were obtained from all <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments in the last July 2015 experiments.

**(ii) Interpretation of results.** Single <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> additions determine whether pre-incubated sediments contained oxidants (e.g., Mn<sub>2</sub>-oxides) capable of oxidizing NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> to directly produce N<sub>2</sub> or whether coupled nitrification/

denitrification occurred. If  $N_2$  was not produced, the parallel incubation (which is identical except for the addition of  $^{15}\text{NaNO}_3^-$ ) isolates  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as the only oxidant of any  $N_2$  produced. Amendments of  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  can produce not only  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  but also  $^{28}\text{N}_2$  (from added  $^{14}\text{NO}_3^-$  & indigenous  $^{14}\text{NH}_4^+$ ) by anammox and so can not quantify the extent of  $N_2$  produced by anammox under natural conditions but only whether the process can occur in the sediments.

Quantification of anammox, denitrification and the relative contributions of each process to  $N_2$  production was based on measurements of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  and  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  after  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  additions to pre-incubated slurries.  $N_2$  produced by anammox in incubations without added  $\text{NH}_4^+$  was constrained by indigenous  $\text{NH}_4^+$  concentrations and  $N_2$  produced by denitrification was constrained by amended  $\text{NO}_3^-$  concentrations (pre-incubation eliminated indigenous  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ). At amended levels,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was not likely to limit anammox ( $\text{NH}_4^+$  concentrations in porewater are  $\ll 300 \mu\text{M}$ ); however, such excess  $\text{NO}_3^-$  concentrations produced  $N_2$  levels which are 'potential' rather than an approximation of *in-situ*  $N_2$  production. Relative rates of anammox and denitrification are assumed to be unaffected by the additions and to reflect *in-situ* proportions.

In each period, time-point values of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  and  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  products in  $\text{nmol g sed.}^{-1}$  were plotted against hours incubated; where regressions resulted in significant trends ( $p$  values  $< 0.05$ ), rates of anammox and denitrification were calculated from the slopes of these trends and adjusted for tracer impurities according to equations in Koop- Jakobsen & Giblin (2009). Anammox as a percentage of total  $N_2$  production ( $ra\%$ ) was calculated as the rate of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  production over the combined rates of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  production. Rates of isotopic N production could not be calculated for the November 2014 & May 2015 incubations.

### 3.1.3 RESULTS

$^{29}\text{N}_2$  values did not show increasing trends in any incubations with single additions of  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  thereby confirming after pre-incubation sediment slurries contained nothing capable of producing  $N_2$  by oxidizing  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (Fig. 3.2 (a); Fig 3.3 (a); Fig 3.4 (a) & Fig. 3.5 (a)). Only in the third set of July 2015 incubations did a combined addition of  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & unlabeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$  produce a significantly increasing trend in  $^{29}\text{N}_2$ ; more frequently, these incubations showed  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  values which varied around a mean (Fig. 3.1 (a); Fig. 3.2 (a); Fig 3.3 (a); Fig 3.4 (a) & Fig. 3.5 (a)).  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  amended incubations showed large increases in  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  and no or small increases in  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  indicating denitrification but little anammox (Fig. 3.1 (b); Fig. 3.2 (b); Fig 3.3 (b); Fig 3.4 (b) & Fig. 3.5 (b)). The relative contribution of anammox to total  $N_2$  production ( $ra\%$ ) was consistently below 10% in all incubations measured (Table 3.1).

In all 3 sets of July incubations,  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  values showed increases in trend over the period incubated;  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  values show either no or only slowly increasing

trends. All regression of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  products in  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  amended incubations were significant; statistical output from regression analysis is shown in captions of individual charts. In the first 2 sets of incubations, sediments were slurried in bulk and poured into incubation vessels; after incubation and measurement, samples were dried and weighed. While the procedure was intended to provide (with constant stirring) uniform sediment: aqueous volume mixes in each sample, dried sediment weights varied more than expected (coefficient of variation  $\sim 18\%$  in set 1) and showed several outliers in set 2. Normalizing isotopic product values by these dry weights improved the  $R^2$  values of the  $\text{N}_2$  production regressions of  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  in the  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  amended incubations where  $\text{N}_2$  production was clearly a function of sediment quantity. For  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  values where there were no significant trends over the incubation periods, normalizing these values showed little or no improvement in regression fit and in one case increased volatility. The contrast in these outcomes underscores how  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  values were clearly related to sediment quantity while the  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  values were not. For the first and second set of July incubations, regressions of isotopic N product values for  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  additions are shown normalized to dry sediment weight and  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  values for  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & unlabeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$  are shown in  $\text{nmol ml}^{-1}$  (Fig. 3.2 & Fig. 3.3).

To investigate whether  $\text{NH}_4^+$  limitation could inhibit  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  growth, an additional incubation set was carried out in July 2015 with combined additions of  $300 \mu\text{M } ^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $300 \mu\text{M}$  unlabeled  $\text{NH}_4^+$ . As reflected in figure 3.1 (c), results of this experiment showed close agreement with results from  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  only additions. This comparison provides strong evidence the low anammox rates were not affected by  $\text{NH}_4^+$  limitation. As sediment was weighed and added to slurry vials individually in these incubations, there were no notable differences in regression outcomes whether expressed in molar amounts or normalized to sediment weight. Consequently, all regressions are shown only normalized to wet weight of sediment slurried.

Results obtained from November 2014 and May 2105 incubations were compromised by several procedural missteps. First, injection of  $\sim 20 \text{ uL}$  of  $\text{HgCl}_2$  in slurries ( $1.25 \text{ g}$  wet sediment:  $12.6 \text{ ml}$  Exetainers) appeared to fail to completely stop  $\text{N}_2$  production in the May 2015  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  incubations; i.e., the first two incubation values are close to average values for the entire incubation. Whether time-points were effectively established in the November 2014 incubations is uncertain.

Second, as with the first 2 sets of incubations in July 2015 samples for each incubation were slurried in bulk and siphoned into Exetainers. Unlike the July samples, actual sediment weights in individual slurries were not measured and may have varied from sample to sample. So  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  and  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  values from November incubations could not be normalized to sediment weight and apparent trajectories in  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  and  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  values in the first several time-points could reflect smaller sediment additions relative to samples used in later time-points.

Last, in contrast to the July  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$  amended incubations which show linearly increasing  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  throughout the incubation period, it is not clear from the isotopic product values whether  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was limiting in the November 2014 and May 2015 incubations. Isotopic product values reached an average value early on in these earlier incubations and thereafter showed no increase in trend. It is unlikely in these earlier experiments, the  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ \text{NO}_3^-$  was consumed by  $\text{N}_2$  production<sup>2</sup>. However, the absence of a continuous increase in  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  in these incubations suggests a competing  $\text{NO}_3^-$  consumption reaction occurred. DNRA has the same delta free energy ( $\Delta G^{\text{of}} = 358\ \text{kJ mol}^{-1}$ ) as anammox and only slightly less than the value for denitrification (Thamdrup 2012). Consequently, in the anoxic slurries DNRA could have consumed  $\text{NO}_3^-$  so as to limit gains in isotope product values in the November 2014 and May 2015 incubations. In the July experiments, the ratio of sediment: slurry volume was reduced and judging from the linear increases in isotopic products,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was not limiting.

Because of the level of uncertainty as to the correct interpretation of results from November 2014 and May 2015 results, production rates were not quantified. However, graphs of the isotopic product values suggest rates of  $^{29}\text{N}_2$  production were low relative to  $^{30}\text{N}_2$  production (Fig. 4.1.4 (b) & Fig. 4.1.5 (b)).

---

<sup>2</sup> The highest  $\text{N}_2$  production rate measured in any of these  $^{15}\text{N}$  addition experiments was  $0.56\ \text{nmol ml}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1}$ . Assuming a rate of  $1\ \text{nmol ml}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1}$  (i.e., almost double the highest measured rate), the  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ \text{NO}_3^-$  additions would have lasted for 150 hours in a 12.6 ml Exetainer if only  $\text{N}_2$  production was consuming it. As the incubations lasted at most 41 hours,  $\text{N}$  additions should have been sufficient in the absence of any other  $\text{NO}_3^-$  consuming processes in the slurries.

### 3.1.4 DISCUSSION

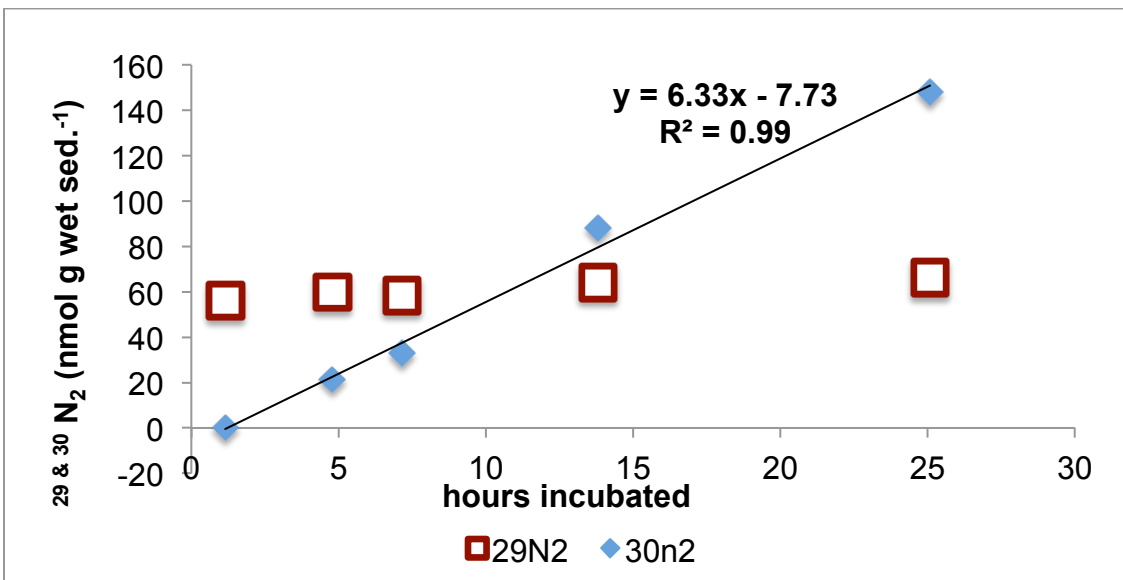
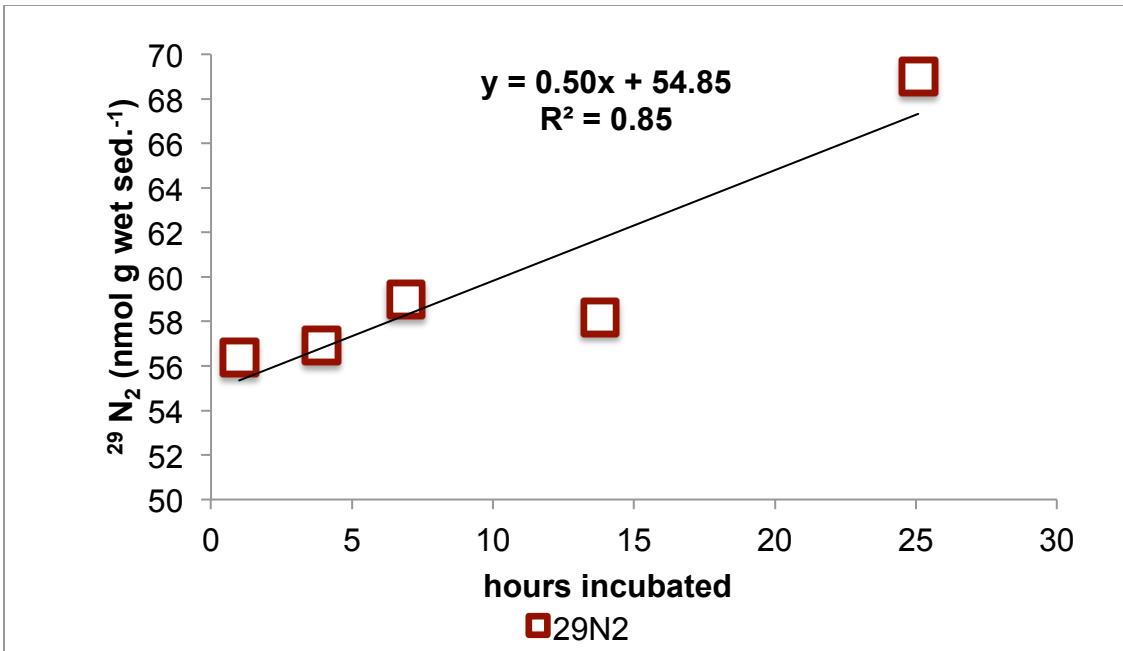
The results of all  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracer addition experiments reflect a low contribution of anammox and a dominant role of denitrification in  $\text{N}_2$  production. These results confirm expectations based on a number of field studies investigating the relative importance of anammox to  $\text{N}_2$  production over the last 13 years. The list below illustrates the similarity of results reported for similar estuaries:

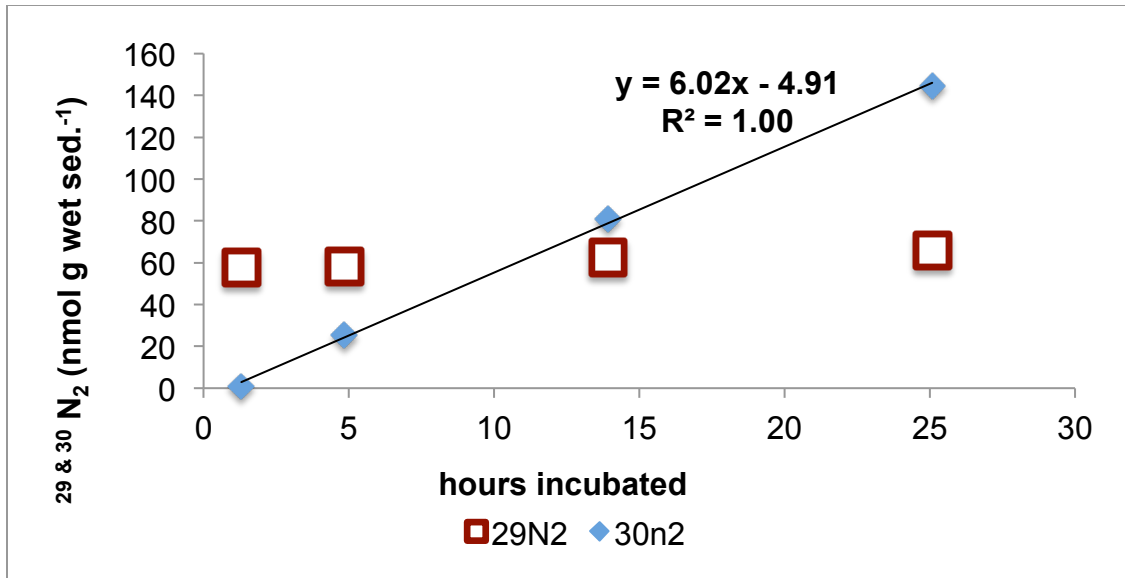
<b>Study</b>	<b>Research Area</b>	<b><i>ra</i></b>	<b>%</b>
Brin, Giblin & Rich (2014)	Narragansett Bay	0- 4	%
Engstrom et al (2005)	Long Island Sound	4- 7	%
Nicholls & Trimmer (2009)	9 So. East English est.	1- 11	%
Risgaard-Petersen et al (2004)	Randers Fjord	5- 24	%
Risgaard-Petersen et al (2004)	Norsminde Fjord	0	%
This study	Great Peconic Bay	2- 9	%



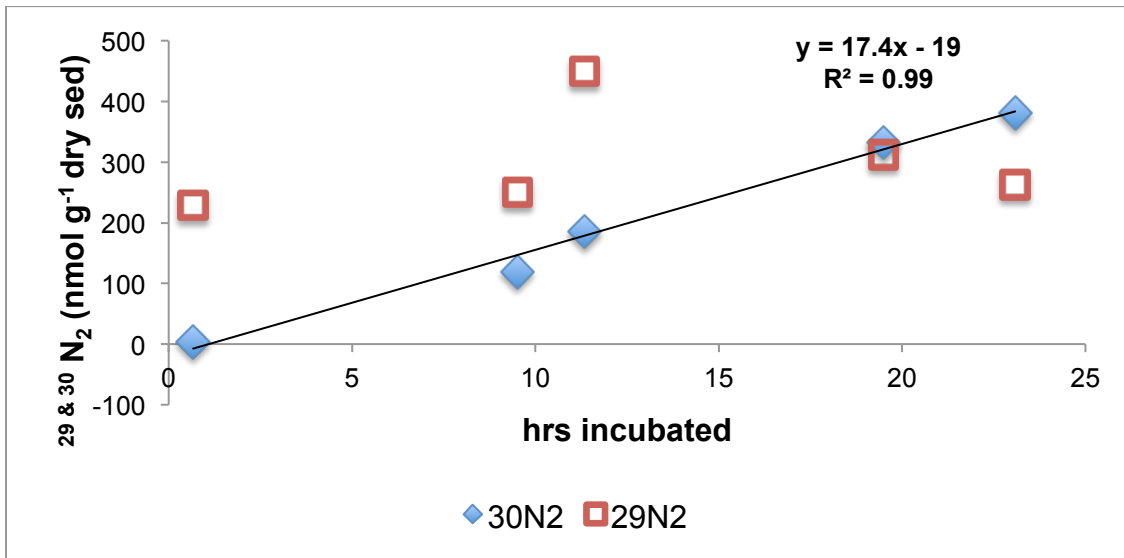
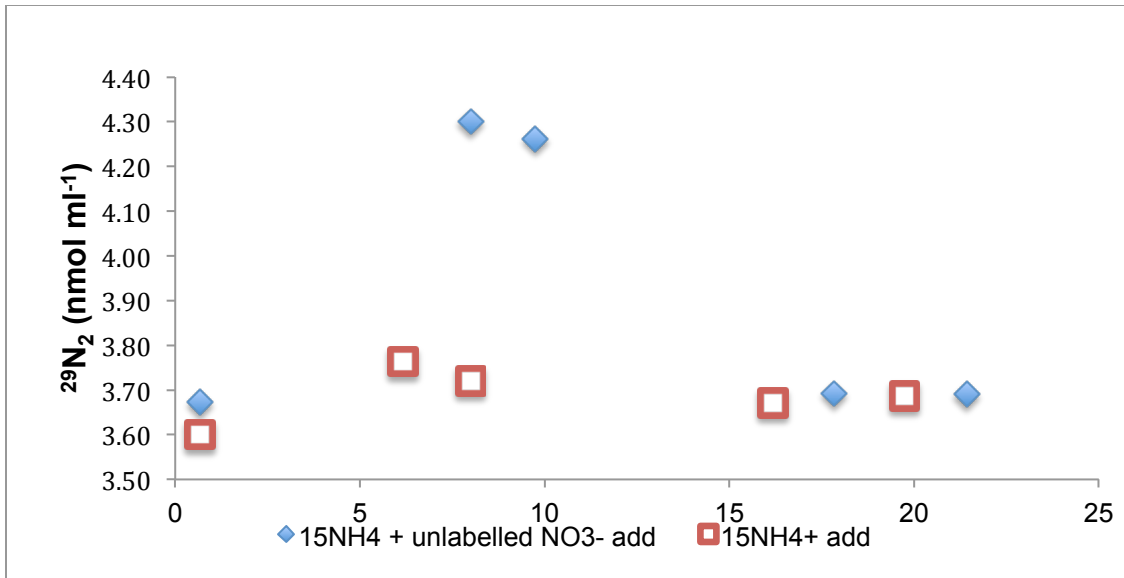
### 3.1.5 TABLES & FIGURES: N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION PATHWAYS

<b>Table 3.1 <sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> Tracer Experiments Summary</b>						
				<b><sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> additions</b>		
	Slurry mix Sed/total vol	time-point set by	Units	r (29N2) (p- value)	r (30N2) (p- value)	ra%
Nov 2014	3.33 g/12.6 ml Exetainer	20 uL HgCl <sub>2</sub>		Not Calc	Not Calc	Not Calc
May 2015	1.25 g/12.6 ml Exetainer	20 uL HgCl <sub>2</sub>		Not Calc	Not Calc	Not Calc
July 2015 (a)	1 g/12.6 ml Exetainer	100 uL HgCl <sub>2</sub>	nmol/ml-hr	.025 (.18)	.555 (.03)	4.3%
July 2015 (a)	1 g/12.6 ml Exetainer	100 uL HgCl <sub>2</sub>	nmol/g w sed hr			
July 2015 (b)	3.9 g/62 ml serum vial	Incubated hrs sequenced	nmol/ml	.010 (0.10)	.247 (<.01)	3.6%
July 2015 (b)	3.9 g/62 ml serum vial	Incubated hrs sequenced	nmol/g- w sed hr	1.62 (0.80)	17.4 (<.001)	3.6%
July 2015 (c)	3.9 g/62 ml serum vial	Incubated hrs sequenced	nmol/g- w sed hr	.420 (<.02)	6.33 (<.001)	6.2%
				<b><sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> &amp; unlabeled NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup></b>		
July 2015 (c)	3.9 g/62 ml serum vial	Incubated hrs sequenced	nmol/g- w sed hr	0.351 (<.01)	6.02 (<.001)	5.5%

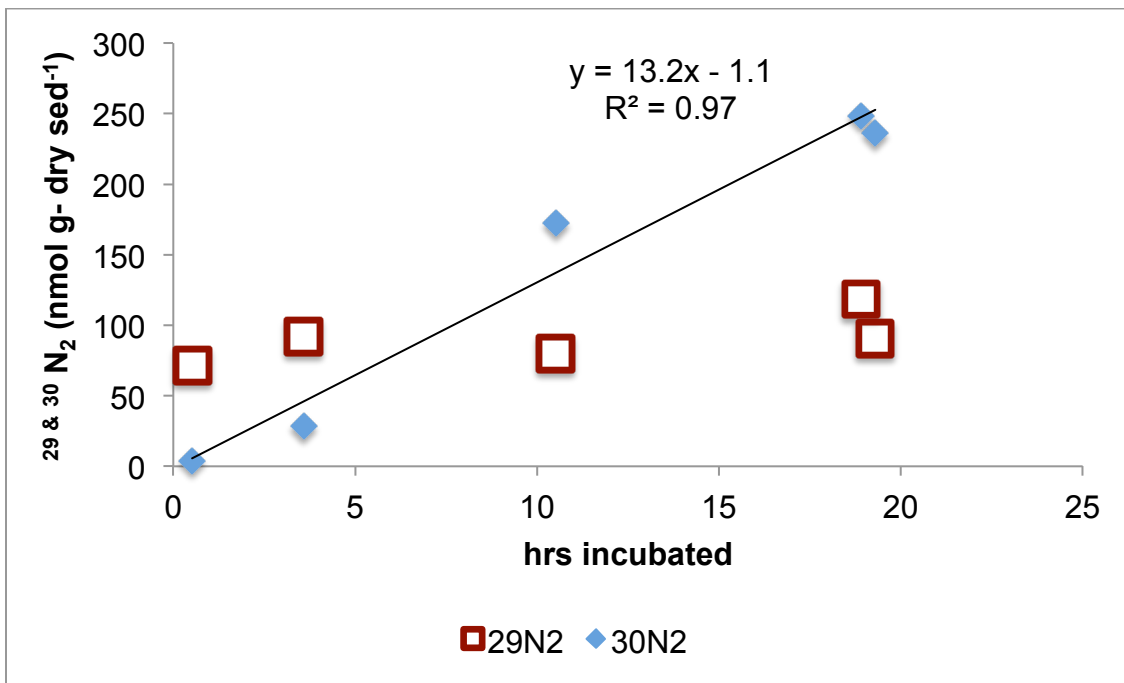
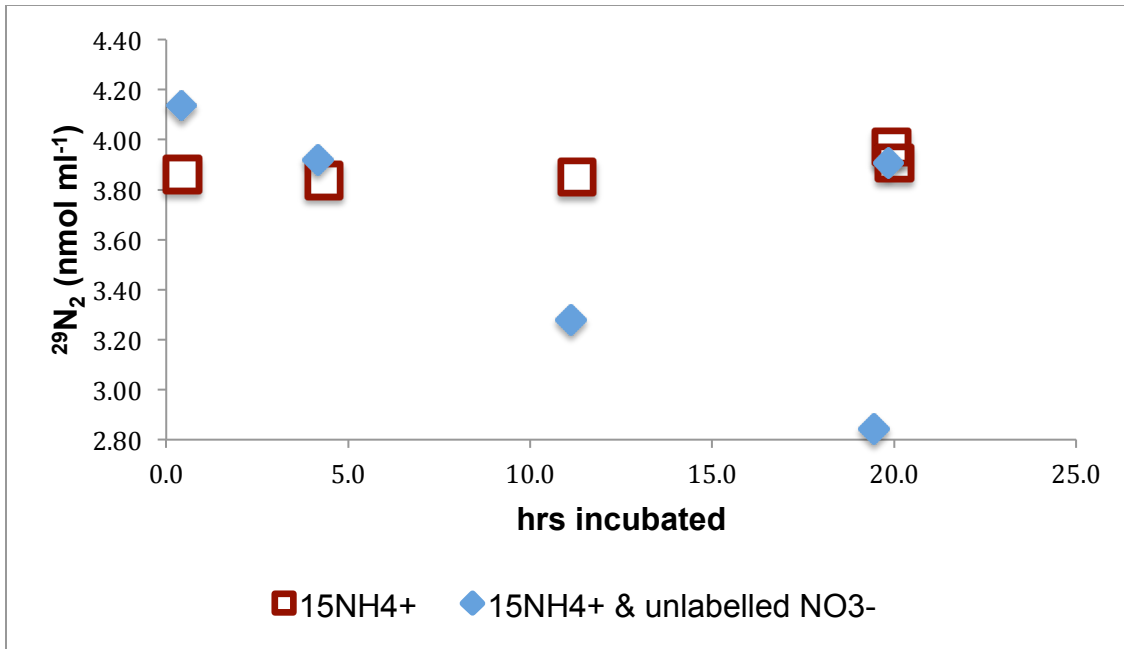




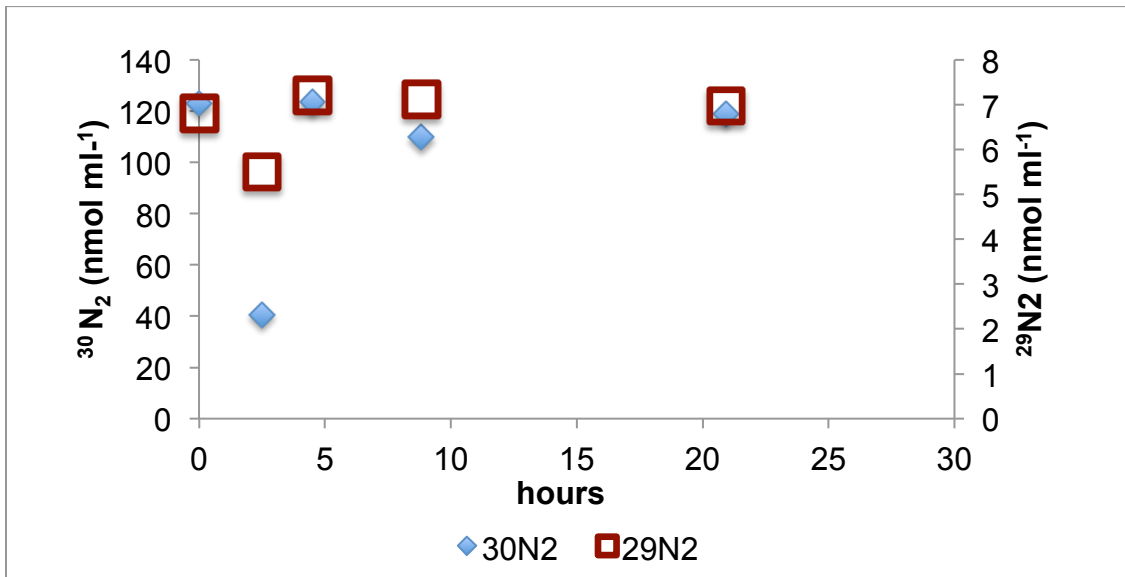
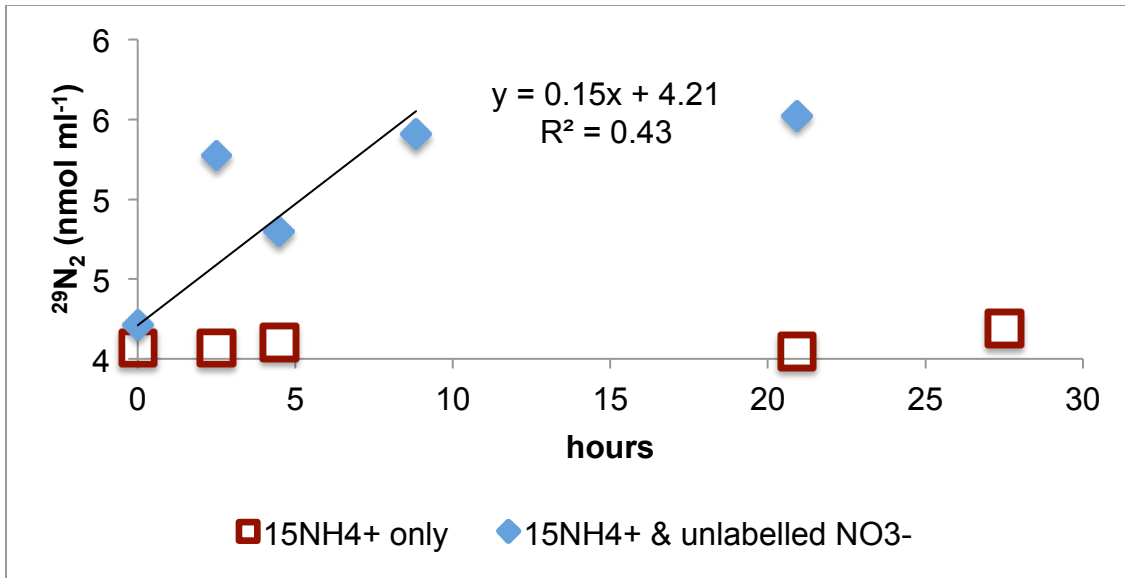
**Figure 3.1** July 2015 third set of <sup>15</sup>N tracer experiments. (a) Trend in <sup>29</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub> w/ addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & 300uM unlabeled NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (F- stat= 16.4, df=3 & p-value= .027); (b) Trend in <sup>29</sup>N- N<sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (F- stat= 406, df=3 & p-value < .001) and (c) Trend in <sup>29</sup>N- N<sub>2</sub> & <sup>30</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub> with addition of 300 uM <sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> & 300 uM unlabeled NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (F- stat= 1999, df=2 & p-value < .001). In all cases, ~ 3.9 g wet sediment were incubated in 62 ml serum vials; no biocide was necessary as samples were measured at incubation time-points. Charts show isotopic products normalized to grams wet sediment weighed in each incubation vial. Normalizing isotopic products to wet sediment weights instead of molar amounts measured does not change *ra*% nor significance of regressions. Additional NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> does not change the measured isotopic products from the incubation versus singly amended <sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> indicating the incubation was not constrained by indigenous NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>.



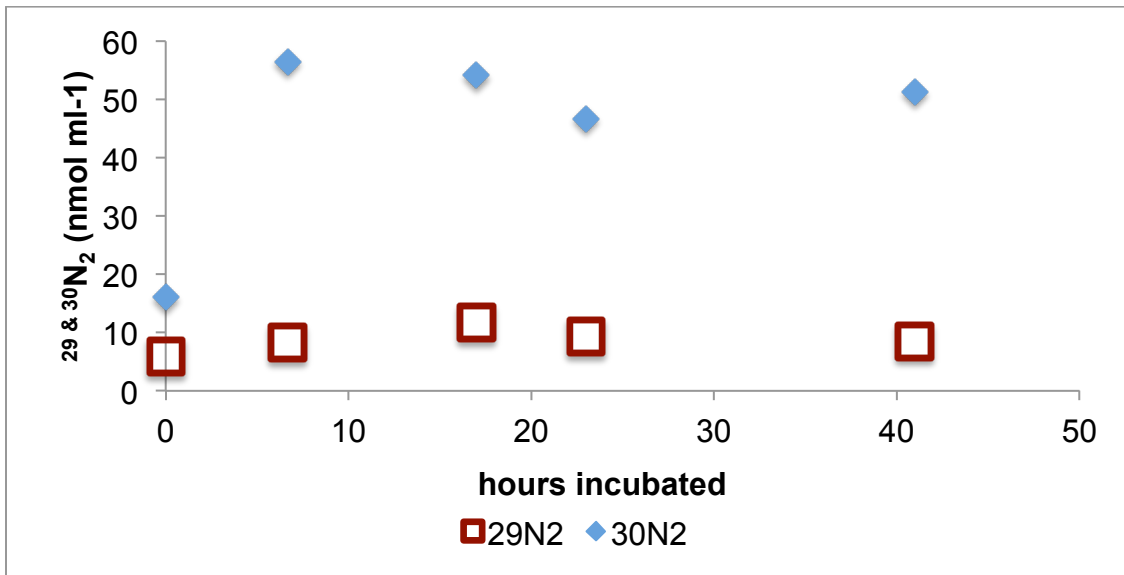
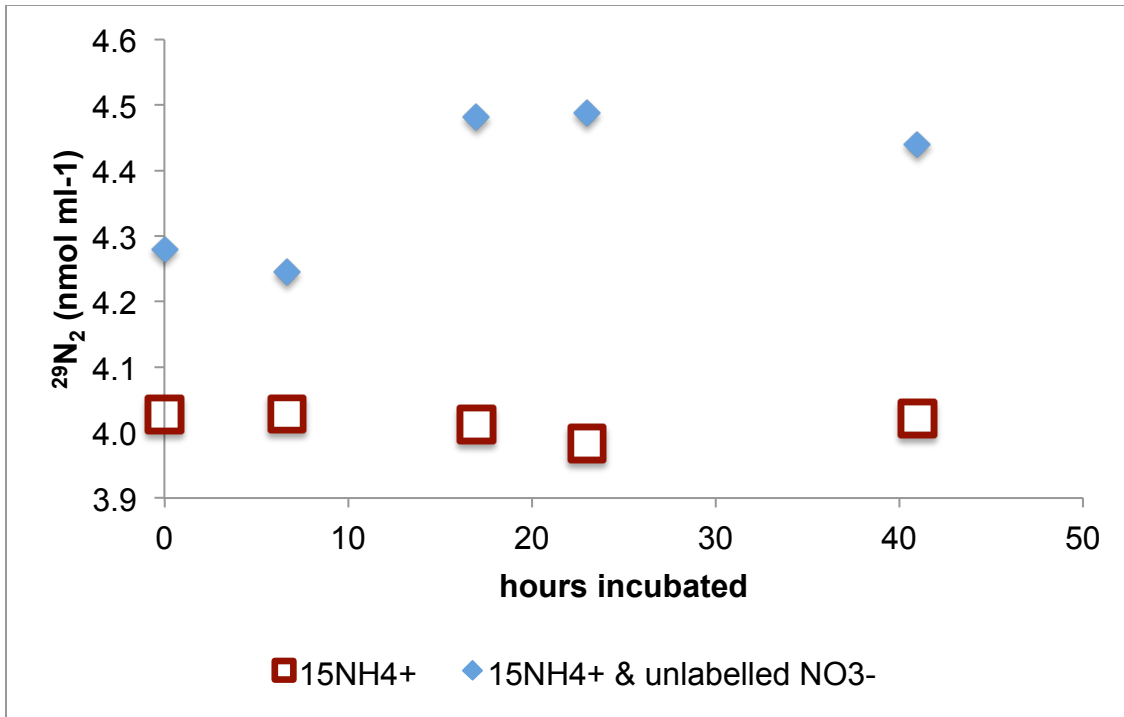
**Figure 3.2** JULY 2015 second set of  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracer experiments. (a) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  w/ addition of (1)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & (2)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  &  $300\ \mu\text{M}$  unlabelled  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ; (b) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  with addition of  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{N}-\text{NO}_3^-$  (F-stat= 269, df= 3 & p-value < .001). Incubations w/ 3.9 g wet sediment in 62 ml serum vials; no biocide was necessary as samples were measured at incubation time-points. Charts show isotopic products both in molar amounts measured for  $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  additions and normalized to grams dry sediment for  $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ .



**Figure 3.3** JULY 2015 first set of  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracer experiments. (a) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  w/ addition of (1)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & (2)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  &  $300\ \mu\text{M}$  unlabelled  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ; (b) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  with addition of  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{N}-\text{NO}_3^-$  (F-stat 83.7, df=3 & p-value= .003).  $^{15}\text{N}$  additions to sediment slurries in Exetainers (1 g /12.6 ml); each time-point established by addition of 100  $\mu\text{L}$  of  $\text{HgCl}_2$ .



**Figure 3.4** MAY 2015  $^{15}\text{N}$  Tracer experiments. (a) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  w/ addition of (1)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & (2)  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  &  $300\ \mu\text{M}$  unlabelled  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ; (b) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  with addition of  $300\ \mu\text{M}\ ^{15}\text{N}-\text{NO}_3^-$ .  $^{15}\text{N}$  additions to sediment slurries in Exetainers (1.25 g /12.6 ml); each time-point established by addition of 20  $\mu\text{L}$  of  $\text{HgCl}_2$ .



**Figure 3.5 NOVEMBER 2014  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracer experiments. <sup>1</sup>(a) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  w/ addition of (1) 300  $\mu\text{M}$   $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & (2) 300  $\mu\text{M}$   $^{15}\text{NH}_4^+$  & 300 $\mu\text{M}$  unlabeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ; (b) Trend in  $^{29}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  &  $^{30}\text{N}-\text{N}_2$  with addition of 300  $\mu\text{M}$   $^{15}\text{N}-\text{NO}_3^-$ .  $^{15}\text{N}$  additions to sediment slurries in Exetainers (3.33 g /12.6 ml); each time-point established by addition of 20  $\mu\text{L}$  of  $\text{HgCl}_2$ .**

## 3.2 N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION

### 3.2.1 INTRODUCTION

Rates of N<sub>2</sub> fixation in non-vegetated sediments are generally low relative to rates reported for rhizospheres in sea grass meadows and salt marshes; (Howarth et al 1988 (a); McGlathery et al (1998); Welsh et al (1996); & Currin et al (1996)); in microbial mats (Herbert (1999)) and in burrows of thalassinidean shrimp (Bertics et al (2010)) (Table 4.2.1). For instance, McGlathery et al (1998) reported N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates 3 times higher in eelgrass rhizosphere than in nearby un-vegetated sediment; Currin et al (1996) reported N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates in *Spartina* marsh sediments exceeded rates in nearby un-vegetated sediments by 5- 10 times. A compilation of reported rates for un-vegetated estuarine sediments from 8 studies ranged from 0 to 0.127 m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> (Herbert (1999); Bertics (2013) reported N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates for the upper 18 cm of sediment in seasonally hypoxic Eckernforde Bay ranging from 0.08 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> to .22 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> (Table 3.2).

While GPB sediments are populated with *S. empusa* which forms burrows similar to those described by Bertics et al (2010) and while microbial mats were observed in one spring sediment sampling, the objective here was to investigate the extent to which N<sub>2</sub> fixation may have reduced gross N<sub>2</sub> production in measurements of net N<sub>2</sub> flux rates in bulk sediments made with a membrane inlet mass spectrometer (MiMS). N<sub>2</sub> fixation was not directly measured in burrows of *S. empusa* or in sediments colonized with microbial mats. In the case of *S. empusa* burrows, burrow lumen water showed excess N<sub>2</sub> above bottom water during all seasons indicating no net N<sub>2</sub> fixation associated with deep tier bioturbation (Chapter 5).

### 3.2.2 METHODS

#### Acetylene reduction assays

In benthic estuarine environments, N<sub>2</sub> fixation could occur on the sediment-water interface or in the sediments. In GPB, the sediment surface is oxic while deeper sediments are characterized by redox gradients which occur vertically with depth and chaotically within microcosms created by infaunal activity. The gradients reflect oxic to anoxic conditions. Additionally, biological processes at the sediment-water interface could be influenced by variation in light.

To obtain an indication of benthic N<sub>2</sub> fixation in GPB sediments, acetylene reduction assays (ARAs) were carried out in November 2014 and May 2015. The procedures rely on the preference of the nitrogenase enzyme for C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> over N<sub>2</sub> and follow methods adopted from Capone (1993).



(i) **Incubations.** Incubations of intact sediment cores under appropriate light conditions would offer the most representative estimates of *in-situ* N<sub>2</sub> fixation. However, such incubations would not distinguish between sources of N<sub>2</sub> fixation; additionally, the approach poses considerably practical problems in achieving diffusion of C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> into intact sediment cores. Consequently, incubations were carried out using sediment slurries under different environmental conditions. To assess the influence of light and oxygen on N<sub>2</sub> fixation on the sediment:water interface, ARAs were carried out on samples from the upper 0.5 cm sediment interval in oxic light and dark conditions and anoxic dark conditions as well as on samples from the 0.5- 3 cm sediment interval in anoxic conditions. In addition to sediment incubations described above, controls (no C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> addition to sediment slurries) were incubated under oxic conditions for upper 0.5 cm interval GPB sediments and under anoxic conditions for the 0.5- 3 cm interval (May 2015 only). Additional ARAs were carried out on GPB seawater collected in May 2015 in both light and dark conditions.

**May 2015 experiments.** Sediment slurries were mixed in bulk on the basis of 96.5 g homogenized wet weight sediment (~ 70 ml): 145 ml GPB seawater and poured into 244 ml serum vials. The slurries were continually stirred in a beaker prior to pouring to achieve a homogenous sediment:water mix in the sample vials. Based on variations in measurements of dry sediment weights of slurries mixed in a similar way for <sup>15</sup>N additions (see prior section in this chapter), the mixing method may not have achieved a thoroughly homogenous mix among all ARA slurries. The slurry volumes left headspace of 29 ml in each vial thereby resulting in a gas: aqueous phase ratio of 0.12 using a porosity estimate of 0.8 to calculate dry sediment volume. For anoxic incubations, slurries were mixed in an N<sub>2</sub> chamber w/ de-oxygenated water created by sparging with a N<sub>2</sub>/CO<sub>2</sub> gas mix (~.9995/.0005); de-oxygenation was confirmed anoxic by Winkler titration.

C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> was prepared from calcium carbide according to Postgate (1982) and kept in Tedlar gas bags. 2 ml of C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> was injected into the headspace (29 ml) of each slurry and the septa of each serum vial was subsequently briefly vented to the atmosphere with a narrow bore needle to equilibrate headspace pressure to 1 atm.

Because of the inhibitory or perverse effects of C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> on sediment metabolism (Capone 1993), durations of the assays were kept under 8 hours. Measurement samples were taken 5 times at roughly 2 hour intervals. All incubations were carried out at *in-situ* temperatures. Light incubations in May 2015 were carried out in a water-bath kept under a shady tree during the afternoon/evening and shaken frequently. The ambient light in this space was considered approximate to but not lower than ambient light conditions at 6.5 meter depth on the day of sediment retrieval based on impressions of the

diver/analyst. All other incubated samples were kept on a shaker table in the dark in a temperature controlled room.

Incubation time-points were established by injecting 500 uL of N<sub>2</sub> gas into the vial headspace and withdrawing 500 uL of sample gas by a glass air-tight syringe. The sample was then injected to a GC (HP 5890 Series II) with flame-ionization detection coupled with a Porapak R column (T = 90° C; pressure = 22 psi) using N<sub>2</sub> as a carrier gas. The C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> signal recorded was area under the curve C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> and C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> peaks were almost completely separated.

C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> standards were prepared by dilutions in septum vials of 1% ethylene mixture (Scotty's transportable 14L cylinder). Standard gas concentrations were calculated from the ideal gas law (i.e., PPMv \* 22.41L/mol = mols injected). GC measurements consistently produced linear curves with tight fits (R<sup>2</sup> > 0.98) but standard values changed from day- to- day likely due to instrument variation (M.Scraton pers. comm) and slight differences in C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> gas standards which were prepared each measurement day. Temperature, pressure and flow rate settings were not altered within measurement periods but the GC was shut down between November 2014 and May 2015 and pressure settings between these periods were slightly different. Samples were valued based on a single standard curve for each of the 2 incubation periods. Accurate measurement of standards requires gas sample preparation and dilution skills which are not trivial. Single standard curves avoiding use of standard values which may have resulted from processing artifacts. Chart 4.4 shows standard curves used to value November 2014 and May 2015 samples together with alternate curves. In each period, curves were chosen from alternatives based on which one produced the highest trend in C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> as the purpose of the measurements was to investigate whether N<sub>2</sub> fixation could occur in the sediments. In the May 2015 data, using an alternate curve could have lowered the overall gain in C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> by a maximum of 30%. An alternate standard curve measured in November 2014 could have reduced gains in C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> by a multiple of 4; however, this curve was rejected as an artifact of processing error.

Sample molar C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> concentrations in the gas phase were estimated based on a linear regression of standard concentrations and adjusted to total (aqueous and gas phases) based on Capone (1993):

$$[C_2H_4] \text{ sample (nmol/ml) (gas phase) * gas phase volume * SC}$$

where SC = 1 + (α \* aqueous volume/gas volume) &  
α = Bunsen coeff (Breitbarth et al 2004).

Total C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> values in nmols were then normalized to wet sediment sample volumes.

**November 2015 experiments.** These experiments were based on similar principles to the May 2015 experiments. The primary differences were in (1) the way incubations were terminated and (2) the ratios of sediment: seawater and of gas: aqueous phase used. Anoxic slurries were carried out in 43 ml amber vials with silicon septa based on a wet weight sediment: GPB seawater mix of 13g: 17 ml leaving gas:aqueous phase ratio at ~ 0.28. Oxidic slurries were carried out in 62 ml serum vials with rubber septa and based on a wet weight sediment: GPB seawater mix of 195.5g: 470 ml (i.e., 0.3 v/v mix) leaving a gas:aqueous phase ratio of ~ 0.19. In all of these earlier incubations, time-point values were established by with additions of HgCl<sub>2</sub> (60 uL per 43 ml vial in anoxic incubations and 80 uL per 62 ml vial in oxidic incubations) and stored until measurement. Oxidic light incubations were carried out in a temperature controlled room with lamps set to approximate average ambient *in-situ* light.

(ii) **Conversion of C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production to N<sub>2</sub> fixation.** N<sub>2</sub> fixation was converted at a C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub>: N<sub>2</sub> ratio of 3:1 (Capone 1993).

(iii) **Statistical analysis.** In each period, time-point values in nmol cm<sup>-3</sup> wet sediment were plotted against hours incubated and significant ( $\alpha < .05$ ) C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> trends were compared in single- factor ANOVAs. Means of data-sets with significant outcomes were subsequently compared for differences using a Tukey multiple comparison test.

### 3.2.3 RESULTS

(i) **May 2015 incubations.** C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> increases over the duration of all May 2015 incubations were linear (p values < 0.05) (Fig. 4.2.1 (a)). Variation among triplicates was also low. C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production rates in the upper 0.5 cm sediment interval ranged between 0.063 – 0.113 nmols cm<sup>-3</sup> wet sed. hr<sup>-1</sup> depending on ambient light and oxygen conditions. Neither controls (sediment incubated with no C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> addition) nor seawater incubated in light and dark conditions produced C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> (Fig. 4.2.1 (b)).

Results of the Tukey multiple comparison test (Table 4.2) indicate C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production in sediment from the 0.5- 3 cm depth interval was significantly ( $\alpha = .05$ ) higher than C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production in sediment from the upper 0.5 cm depth interval except in the case of the oxidic light incubation. C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production in sediment from the upper 0.5 cm depth in oxidic, light conditions was also significantly different than it was in anoxic, dark conditions although this difference resulted from only one outlying replicate measurement which may have arisen from analytical error.

To calculate an integrated C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production rate over the upper 3 cm of sediment the average of oxidic dark and light rates over the upper 0.5 cm was combined with the average rate from the 0.5- 3 cm depth interval. This C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub>

production rate was  $0.31 \text{ nmol cm}^{-2} \text{ hr}^{-1}$  which is equivalent to  $\sim 0.075 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ . Converting  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  values to  $\text{N}_2$  values at a 3:1 ratio (Capone 1983) results in a  $\text{N}_2$  fixation estimate of  $25 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ . This rate should be regarded as a minimum as ARAs were not carried out on sediment at lower depth intervals.

(ii) **November 2014 Incubations.** Only 4 time-points were recorded for November 2014 incubations and for the anoxic 0.5 cm incubation the sample at one time-point value was destroyed. Only the oxic, dark ARA of the upper 0.5 cm sediments reflected a significant trend at the  $\alpha = 0.05$  level although the anoxic upper 0.5 cm sediment interval reflected a significant trend at the  $\alpha = 0.10$  level with only 3 data-points. The other incubations showed either no change (oxic, light in upper 0.5 cm sediment) or erratic values (anoxic 0.5- 3 cm sediment interval); data from these later incubations was excluded from further analysis. Consequently,  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  production in the upper 0.5 cm of sediments collected in November 2014 ranged from  $0.068 \text{ nmol cm}^{-3} \text{ wet sed. hr}^{-1}$  in oxic, dark conditions to  $0.179 \text{ nmol cm}^{-3} \text{ wet sed. hr}^{-1}$  in anoxic, dark conditions. Since these ARAs were not carried out in triplicate, the significance of the difference in these outcomes could not be assessed. A control (sediment under oxic conditions with no  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$  addition) produced no  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$ .

Because of the erratic values measured in the 0.5- 3 cm sediment interval,  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  production rates could only be integrated for the upper 0.5 cm depth interval. Converting  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  values to  $\text{N}_2$  as above produces a range of  $\text{N}_2$  fixation rates from  $\sim 3 - 7 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  for this interval. The lack of a coherent trend in  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  values from the 0.5- 3 cm interval may be explained by analytical error in sample processing as these samples were among the first measured by ARA protocols which involve maintaining gases at a constant atmospheric pressure. Also the November 2014 incubations were also not run in triplicate.

### 3.3.4 DISCUSSION

May 2015 incubations with  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$  additions demonstrate GPB sediments have the capacity to produce  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$ . The estimated  $\text{N}_2$  fixation rate of  $25 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  based on a 3:1  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$ :  $\text{N}_2$  conversion of measured  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$  production represents  $\sim 10\%$  of measured net  $\text{N}_2$  production of sediments collected in May 2015. Gross  $\text{N}_2$  production adjusted for  $\text{N}_2$  fixation increases from  $247 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  to  $272 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ . The applicability of the assumed 3:1  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_4$ :  $\text{N}_2$  conversion ratio was not independently confirmed by isotopic measurements. Assuming the conversion ratio is appropriate, the  $\text{N}_2$  fixation rate should be regarded as a minimum estimate because ARAs were not carried out at deeper sediment depth intervals than 3 cm. The depth of sediment in sub-cores used for flux measurements varied between 15 - 18 cm. If the estimated  $\text{N}_2$  fixation rate was integrated over a 15 cm interval,  $\text{N}_2$  fixation would represent  $128 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  or  $\sim 52\%$  of net  $\text{N}_2$  production measured in sediments collected in May 2015. In this scenario, gross  $\text{N}_2$  production would have risen from  $247 \text{ umol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  (without

adjustment for N<sub>2</sub> fixation) to 375  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ . Sedimentary N<sub>2</sub> flux would still represent an N sink term. The use of a constant N<sub>2</sub> fixation rate for a depth interval from 0.5 cm to 15 cm is supported by the reports of nearly constant nitrogenase activity at similar depth intervals in non-vegetated sediments (e.g., McGlathery et al 1998).

C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production rates measured in the upper 0.5 cm of sediment collected in November 2014 were similar to those measured from sediment collected in May 2015. These measured N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates are also not dissimilar to those for non-vegetated sediments reported in published research (Table 4.2.1) (e.g., McGlathery et al (1998); Herbert (1999); Bertics et al (2013)). The measured May 2015 net N<sub>2</sub> flux rate (.25  $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ) was low relative to the measured average annualized net N<sub>2</sub> flux rate (.55  $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ) and compared with average summer and fall seasonal net N<sub>2</sub> flux rate (.82  $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ). Estimated N<sub>2</sub> fixation integrated to 15 cm sediment depth for May 2015 represents ~ 23% and ~ 16% of these net production rates.

As no significant differences were found between C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production rates in light and dark oxic incubations and because no C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production was measured in ARAs of GPB seawater, it seems unlikely the measured C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> production was fixed by cyanobacteria.

### 3.2.5 TABLES & FIGURES: N<sub>2</sub> FIXATION

<b>Table 3.2 Comparison of estimates of N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates in this study with published estimates of benthic N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates</b>				
		N <sub>2</sub> fixation mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup>	Depth integrated cm	Reference:
Area	Sediment type			
Eckernforde	unvegetated	0.08- 0.22	0- 18	Bertics et al (2013)
GPB mud	unvegetated	0.025	0- 3 (msd)	This study
GPB mud	unvegetated	0.153	0- 18 (est.)	This study
compilation	unvegetated	0- 0.13	NR	Herbert (1999)
compilation	cyano mats	0.16- 15	NR	Herbert (1999)
compilation	seagrass meadows	0.01- 10	NR	Herbert (1990)
Catilina Harbor	ghost shrimp burrows	0.8- 8.05	0- 10	Bertics et al (2010)
Bassin d' Arachon France	Seagrass meadows	0.01- .52	0- 5	Welsh et al (1996)
Limfjord, Denmark	Seagrass meadows	0.09- 0.43	0- 10	McGlathery et al (1998)
Tomales Bay, CA	Microbial mat	3	0- 1	Joye & Paerl (1998)
Beaufort Inlet, NC	Spartina marsh	3.6	0- 1	Currin et al (1996)

**Table 3.3 ANOVA & Tukey multiple comparison tests for May 2015 incubations.** Results show anoxic incubations of sediment from 0.5- 3 cm depth interval had significantly ( $\alpha = .05$ ) higher trend in  $C_2H_4$  production ( $nmol C_2H_4 cm^{-3}$  wet sediment) than those from the upper 0.5 cm of sediment although the difference against light, oxic incubations was not significant. Results of light, oxic incubations were different from those of anoxic incubations in the upper 0.5 cm.

ANOVA on all May 2015 sediment samples (not blanks)				
Means of increases in $C_2H_4$ ( $nmol cm^{-3}$ wet sed.) during incubations				
<u>dark &amp; anoxic</u>				
	<u>oxic (light)</u>	<u>oxic (dark)</u>	<u>(0- 0.5 cm)</u>	<u>(0.5- 3 cm)</u>
	0.0796	0.0790	0.0627	0.1026
	0.0725	0.0831	0.0682	0.1082
	0.1130	0.0878	0.0689	0.1110
	a	b	c	d
count (ni)	3	3	3	3
sum	0.27	0.25	0.20	0.32
mean	0.088	0.083	0.067	0.107
$\Sigma X^2/n$	0.023	0.021	0.013	0.035
sum of squares	0.024	0.021	0.013	0.035
$\Sigma \Sigma X_{ij}$	1.04		total DF	11
$\Sigma \Sigma X_{ij}^2$	0.093		groups DF	3
$C = (\Sigma \Sigma X)^2/N$	0.0896		error DF	8
Total sum of squares		$\Sigma \Sigma X_{ij}^2 - C$	0.003559	
Groups sum of squares		$\Sigma X^2/n - C$	0.002522	
Error sum of Squares			0.001037	
Summary of Variance:				
Source		SS	DF	MS
Total		0.003559	11	
Groups		0.002522	3	0.001
Error		0.001037	8	0.000
F Stat	groups MS/error MS		6.48	
F (0.05, 3, 48)			3.42	
$H_0: \mu_a = \mu_b = \mu_c = \mu_d$				
Reject $H_0$				

Tukey Multiple Comparisons Test

ranked means from May 2015 ANOVA

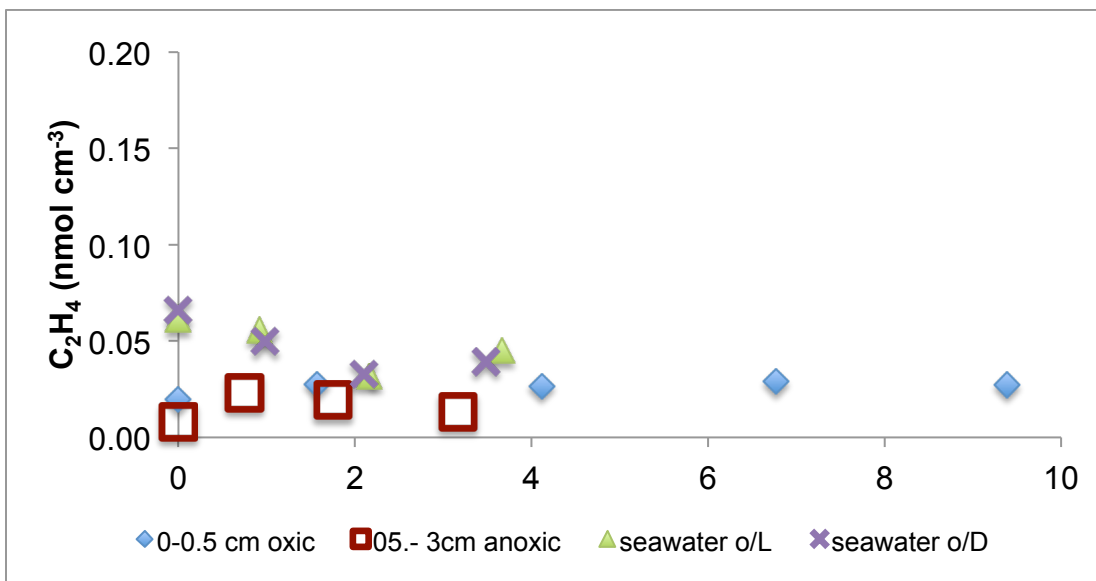
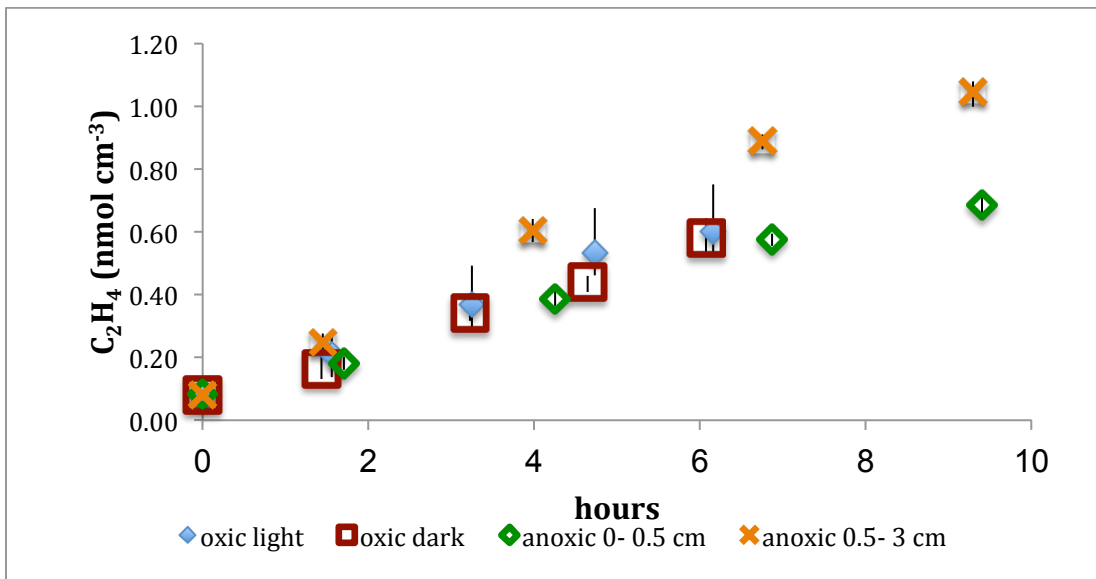
anoxic(l)	oxic (l)	oxic (d)	
0.107	0.088	0.083	0.067

SE 0.006573495

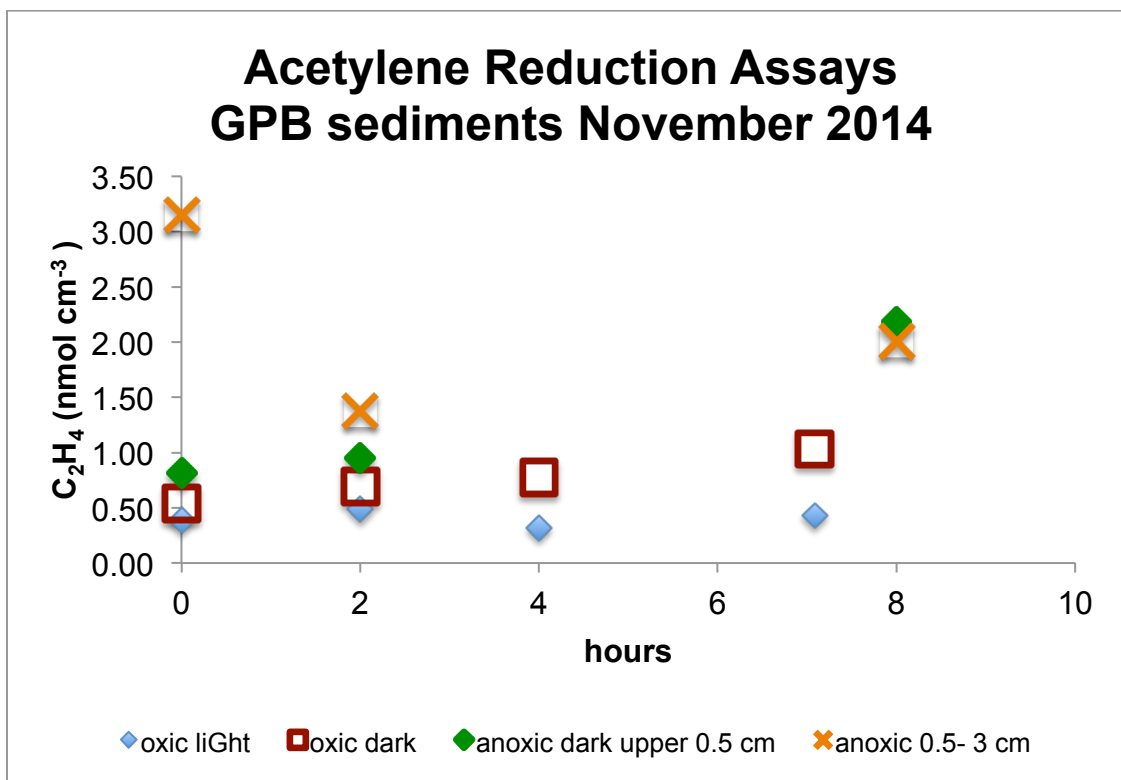
Critic value q (.05,8,2)= 3.26

	difference means	q	conclusion
anoxic (u) vs anoxic (l)	0.041	6.184	reject anoxic (u) = anoxic (l)
anoxic (u) vs oxic (d)	0.024	3.647	reject anoxic (l) = oxic (d)
anoxic (u) vs oxic (l)	0.019	2.870	accept anoxic (l) = oxic (l)
oxic (l) vs anoxic (u)	0.022	3.314	reject oxic (l) = anoxic (u)
oxic (l) vs oxic (d)	0.005	0.777	accept oxic (l) = oxic (d)
oxic (d) vs anoxic (u)	0.017	2.537	accept oxic(d)= anoxic (u)

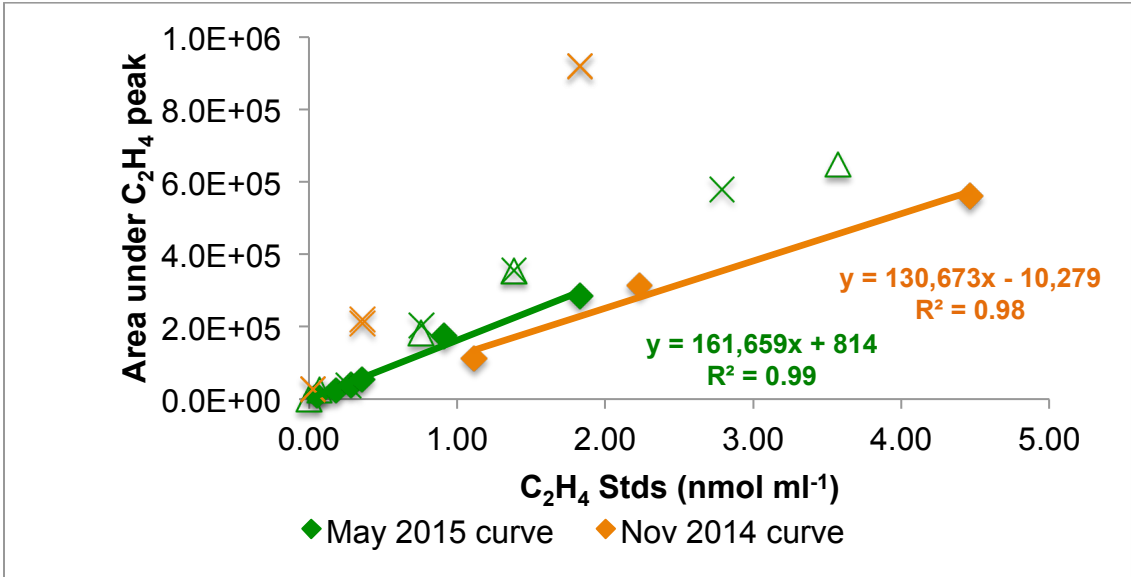




**Fig. 3.6 (a) Acetylene Reduction Assays- May 2015: Samples.** Increases in  $C_2H_4$  from all May 2015 sediment ARAs were linear (oxic light:  $y = .088x + .081$ ,  $R^2 = .99$ ; F-stat= 302, df= 3 & p-value < .001; oxic dark:  $y = .083x + .065$ ,  $R^2 = .99$ ; F-stat= 520, df=3 & p-value < .001; anoxic upper:  $y = .067x + .086$ ,  $R^2 = .99$ ; F-stat= 320, df=3 & p-value < .001; anoxic lower:  $y = .11x + .11$ ,  $R^2 = .98$ ; F-stat= 161, df= 3 & p-value = .001). Incubations were carried out in triplicate; symbols at each time-point are means. Error bars representing triplicate variability are difficult to detect under most symbols. **(b) Acetylene Reduction Assays- May 2015: controls & seawater.** Sediment blanks for 0.5 cm interval and 0.5- 3 cm interval where no  $C_2H_2$  injected.  $C_2H_4$  production in oxic seawater in light (L) & dark (D) conditions. Note Y-axis scale compared with sediment incubations. Effective sediment controls & seawater produced no  $C_2H_4$



**Fig. 3.7 Acetylene Reduction Assays- November 2014.** Samples Incubations were not carried out in triplicate and consequently have no error bars.



**Fig. 3.8 C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> Standard curves.** Alternate standard values are color-coded by period. The sharply increasing curve in November 2014 was rejected as due to gas processing error.

## CHAPTER FOUR: N REMINERALIZATION & MASS BALANCES

### 4.1 INTRODUCTION.

N remineralization rate is a primary determinant of N cycle balances and ecosystem properties. In this study, N remineralization was estimated by three different proxies: (1) directly measured anoxic  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production adjusted for adsorption ; (2) the N remineralization predicted from  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and a measured C:N production ratio; and (3) N remineralization estimated from SOD using measured O:  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  and C:N production ratios. These N remineralization rates were used as the underlying N source term in different iterations of N mass balances. A comparison of SOD and C remineralization (by measured production and flux) was also included to provide a larger geochemical framework in which to assess N remineralization than one provided by the N terms themselves.

#### 4.1.1 Mass balance equations.

Assuming  $\text{N}_2$  fixation is not meaningful relative to other N terms, the steady-state equation describing the mass balance between remineralization of  $\text{N}_{\text{org}}$  and its fate within sediments can be simplified to:

$$\text{N}_{\text{org}} \text{ remineralization} = \text{N}_2 \text{ net flux} + \text{DIN flux} + \epsilon \quad (\text{I})$$

where  $\epsilon$  represents an error term.  $\text{N}_2 \text{ net flux}$  equals gross  $\text{N}_2$  production minus  $\text{N}_2$  fixation and  $\text{DIN flux}$  combines net  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NO}_2^-$  fluxes. In this investigation, all N terms are measured on a net basis.

In sediments within the euphotic zone, benthic macro-algae, benthic micro-algae and both heterotrophic and autotrophic bacteria compete for and assimilate N (Blackburn et al 1996; Eyre & Ferguson 2005; Ferguson et al 2004; Lomstein et al 1998; Risgaard-Petersen et al 2004; van Duyl et al 1993). In addition, grazing by meiofauna can shunt N further up the trophic chain with the effect that N release from biomass may not occur evenly but in pulses (Eyre & Ferguson 2005) or may be removed from the local ecosystem all together (e.g., as fish biomass). Time-scales required to measure N sources and sinks at steady state may not be congruent with practical measurement time-scales. To address non-steady N fluxes, equation (I) can be expanded to specify estimates of biological N assimilation:

$$\text{N}_{\text{org}} \text{ remineralization} = \text{N}_2 \text{ net production} + \text{DIN flux} + \text{N assimilation} + \epsilon \quad (\text{II})$$

N assimilation by biomass was not directly measured in this study; instead it is treated as part of the residual term  $\epsilon$  in equation (1).

#### 4.1.2 N remineralization proxies

(i) **N remineralization equated to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production.** In the absence of benthic  $\text{N}_2$  fixation, ammonification, the hydrolysis and deamination of  $\text{N}_{\text{org}}$ , to produce  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , provides the only sedimentary source of reduced N substrate available to nitrifying microbes; consequently, N remineralization can be equated to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production if fixed N is measured separately<sup>3</sup>. When  $\text{N}_2$  production is coupled to nitrification,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production provides the upper limit on gross  $\text{N}_2$  production.  $\text{NH}_4^+$  released in porewater can either undergo oxidation, diffuse along concentration gradients, become assimilated by sedimentary bacteria or benthic algae or adsorb onto particles.

Since  $\text{NH}_4^+$  is a cation, it adsorbs to negatively charged particles in sediments found in clays or organic matter. Rosenfeld (1979) identified 3 pools of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  which are in dynamic equilibrium with one-another in marine sediments and which can be defined by operational procedures used to recover  $\text{NH}_4^+$ : (1) porewater  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ; (2) exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  which can be extracted from particle associations with a 2N KCl leach and (3) fixed  $\text{NH}_4^+$  which is tightly bound and requires liberation by a strong acid leach. The adsorption coefficient, K, describes the relationship between the quantity of exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  relative to quantity of dissolved  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in porewater.

Both  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production rates can be calculated from changes in inventory values based on measured porewater concentrations of non-steady state, anoxic incubations (e.g., Aller & Mackin 1989; Aller et al 2004 (a) & (b); & Rysgaard et al 1998). Net  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production rates must be subsequently adjusted for adsorption losses during incubation by multiplying the calculated net rate by  $(1 + K)$ . This correction assumes reversible, linear adsorption characterized by a single adsorption coefficient K, the value of which depends on sediment mineralogy, porosity, and salinity.

(ii) **N remineralization proxies based on  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production & SOD.** Alternately, estimates of N remineralization rates in marine sediments are often based on stoichiometric ratios applied to estimated rates of carbon (C) remineralization (Giblin et al (1997); LaMontagne et al (2002); Eyre & Ferguson (2005)). C remineralization rates, in turn, are estimated either by measurements of sedimentary  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  efflux (Giblin et al (1997)) or by applying a stoichiometric  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$  ratio to measured SOD (LaMontagne et al (2002)). The first

---

<sup>3</sup>  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production in this investigation is measured in anoxic incubations (as described under the Methods section). To the extent  $\text{N}_2$  fixation occurred in these incubations (e.g., by SRB's), the methods followed here by equating  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production with N remineralization would double count fixed N (as it would be included as a negative term under  $\text{N}_2$  net flux and a positive term under N remineralization).

approaches requires an estimate of C:N in decomposing organic matter and the second requires an additional estimate of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$ . If N remineralization is based on a flux rate (either SOD or  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  efflux), potential complications arising from faunal entombment in whole cores used for anoxic incubations are avoided.

If reduced products of remineralization are fully oxidized within sediments (e.g., no pyrite burial), SOD should approximate C remineralization (Glud 2008). Depending on the oxidation state of C undergoing remineralization, the  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$  ratio should vary between 0.67- 1.0 (Hulth et al 1997). Organic matter with pure carbohydrate composition will have a  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$  ratio of 1.0; the higher the lipid content of the organic matter, the closer towards the bottom of the range the  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$  (Hulth et al 1997). SOD can decouple from the C cycle seasonally because of reactions between C or  $\text{O}_2$  and the sulfur cycle (S).  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux can exceed SOD during a phase of sulfate reduction and sedimentary sulfide accumulation whereas SOD can exceed  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux during a phase of sulfide oxidation (e.g., Glud 2008; Eyre & Ferguson 2005; Therkildsen & Lomstein 1993). For this reason, this ratio can vary extensively on a seasonal basis especially in shallow environments (Therkildsen & Lomstein 1993).

Basing N remineralization estimates on  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux avoids possible complications involved with the contribution of S oxidation to SOD ; however,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux may be affected by carbonate dissolution or precipitation.

## **4.2 METHODS**

### **4.2.1 Production estimates.**

Estimates of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production were derived from the “whole core” incubation procedures described in Aller and Mackin (1989). Accordingly,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  concentrations were measured in porewater from anoxic incubations generally carried out over 2- 4 weeks. Sediment for whole core incubations was sampled from box-cores collected as described in chapter 2 of this dissertation. Starting ( $t=0$ ) values were measured from porewater centrifuged from sediment extruded and sectioned from 7.2 cm (ID) sub-cores used to sample box-cores. Sediment for subsequent incubations was sampled from box-cores in 4 cm (ID) gas tight, glass tubes stoppered at each end with silicon plugs and kept in gas tight, metal foil bags containing  $\text{O}_2$  scrubbers. At each time point, metal foil bags were opened, sediment was extruded and sectioned by depth intervals; each sediment interval was centrifuged and porewater was retrieved by syringe and filtered (0.2  $\mu\text{m}$  polyethersulfone membrane). Processing was carried out in open air at a moderately rapid pace (< 30 min) (Aller and Mackin, 1989).  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  samples were measured within several hours; samples for  $\text{NH}_4^+$  were immediately frozen for later measurement.

$\text{NH}_4^+$  was measured colorimetrically using the phenolhypochlorite method (Solorzano 1969);  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ , was measured using a flow injection analysis system with conductivity detection (Hall & Aller 1992). Sediment porosities were determined by the difference in weight of wet and dry sediment extracts at each depth interval assuming a sediment density of 2.65 g/ml

$\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values at specific depth intervals to 15 cm deep were calculated by multiplying measured  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  porewater concentrations by porosity and interval thickness.  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  inventories were calculated by summing these values for each incubation; production values were derived from regressions of inventory values over incubated time-points (Table 3.1) and, in the case of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production, adjusted for adsorption (see below). Several implausibly high inventory values were discarded because of the likelihood they arose from entombment and death of infauna.

#### **4.2.2 N remineralization calculations.**

Mass balances were estimated based on  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production using 2 separate estimates for adsorption coefficients: one assumed the average of a set of published values ( $K= 1.3$ ); the other assumed a value from the higher end of the set ( $K= 1.7$ ) (Mackin & Aller (1984)). Adjusting  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production values by  $K$  values lower than 1 would lead to mass balances where total N flux exceeded remineralized N over annualized periods. As such outcomes are not realistic, lower  $K$  values were excluded from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production calculations. Measurements of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in supernatant of 2N KCl extractions of GPB sediments were made to determine  $K$  values. These measurements resulted in the calculation of a  $K$  value  $\sim 1.7$ ; however, this value was not relied on as (1) there was wide scatter in the regression of KCl extracted  $\text{NH}_4^+$  against porewater  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and (2) some of the KCl extracted  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values when adjusted for porewater concentrations were negative and could not be included in the regression.

Total nitrogen flux (TNF) was calculated as the sum of net  $\text{N}_2$  flux and DIN flux; methods used to derive flux values are discussed in Chapter 2. Mass balances were calculated based on values from all flux core and benthic chamber incubations (i.e., light & dark). Comparisons between N fluxes based on  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and SOD were derived exclusively from dark incubations. Type (II) geometric mean regressions were used where each data-set was estimated.

Periodic production and flux estimates were aggregated by season and final estimates were based on average values of seasonal averages. This calculation gives equal weight to each seasonal period and thereby mitigates the bias toward periods in which more incubations were measured.

Comparisons of seasonal means of production and flux values were assessed for homogeneity of variance by Barlett's test. Where data showed

homoscedasticity, seasonality of means was assessed by ANOVA; where data showed heteroscedasticity, seasonality of means was assessed by an approximate test of equality of means (Games and Howell method in Rohlf and Sokal (1969)). This test does not require homogeneous variances between seasonal flux values.

## 4.3 RESULTS

### 4.3.1 Overall diagenetic setting.

(i) **Estimates of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production.** Table 4.1 shows  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production estimates by sampling period;  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production estimated assume an adsorption coefficient of  $K= 1.3$ . Values were lowest in winter, increased in spring and summer and decreased in fall but high intra-seasonal variability rendered patterns in seasonal means statistically insignificant for either data-set<sup>4</sup> (Fig. 4.1). C:N production ratios were 7.8 (at  $K= 1.3$ ) and 6.6 (at  $K= 1.7$ ) (Fig. 4.2 (a) & (b)). Because marine sourced organic carbon in GPB sediments has previously been found to rapidly remineralize in GPB sediments (Cochran et al 2000) and because  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ :  $\text{O}_2$  ratios were close to one (see below), organic material in GPB sediments is likely characterized by highly labile, carbohydrate content which suggests the correct C:N production may be close to the lower boundary, Redfield-like ratio.

(ii)  **$\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production compared to SOD and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux.** A geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production values against SOD derived from dark flux incubations produced a slope of 0.96 with significant trend (F-stat 17.5, df= 8 & p-value < .01) and correlation ( $R= 0.83$ ) in spite of the different incubation methods and different sediment samples used to measure the solutes (Fig. 4.3 (a)). The seasonal chart (Figure 4.4 (a)) shows  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production and SOD means were highest in spring and declined through summer, fall and into winter. However, except in fall, differences between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production and SOD periodic means were small relative to intra-period variability.

A geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux against  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production generated a slope of 0.97 for dark incubation but the regression was not significant ( $\alpha > .05$ ) and values were scattered (Fig. 4.3 (b)).  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux was higher in summer than spring unlike  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production but both followed roughly similar seasonal patterns; except in fall, differences between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production were small relative to intra-period variability (Fig. 4.4 (b)). Regressions of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux against SOD reflected similar slope to  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against SOD but was not significant ( $\alpha > .05$ ) (Fig 4.3 (c)). Except in fall, differences between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and SOD periodic means were small relative to

---

<sup>4</sup> Significance of differences in means analyzed both by ANOVA and equality of means test (Games and Howell).



intra-period variability (Fig. 4.4 (c)). Differences in results in the fall were significant (ANOVA: F-stat = 33.85, df= 8; p-value < .001) and reflected an overall pattern of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ flux} > \text{SOD} > \Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ production}$ .

#### 4.3.2 TNF regressions against N remineralization proxies.

(i) **N equivalents based on  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ flux}$ .** Figure 4.5 (a) shows a geometric mean regression of TNF against the N stoichiometric equivalent of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ flux}$  ( $R= 0.91$ ) with a slope = 0.82; i.e., less than the one: one expected. The regression slope varies positively with the C:N ratio used to convert  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  to N equivalents. The C:N ratio used to convert measured  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  for the chart shown was C:N= 6.6 based on an adsorption coefficient of  $K= 1.7$ . If a published average  $K$  value = 1.3 (Mackin & Aller (1984)) is assumed, the C:N ratio increases to 7.8 and the slope of the regression increases resulting in the equation  $y= 0.97- 0.28x$ ; i.e. the regression yields close to the one: one trend expected. The regression was significant (F-stat = 28.5, df= 6 & p- value < .01); these parameters are not changed by changes in the slope of the regression.

(ii) **N equivalents based on SOD.** Figure 4.5 (b) shows a geometric mean regression of TNF against the N stoichiometric equivalent of SOD with a slope = 1.05 slope with a C:N= 6.6 based on an adsorption coefficient of  $K= 1.7$ ; the regression plot had scattered values ( $R= 0.49$ ) and was not significant ( $\alpha > .05$ ). Using a C:N ratio of 7.8 ( $K= 1.3$ ) and holding the  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2:\text{O}_2$  ratio = 0.96, TNF slope against SOD increase to 1.24.

(iii) **N equivalent based on measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production.** Figure 4.5 (c) shows a geometric mean regression of TNF against measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production values yielded a slope of 0.82 with a  $K$  value= 1.7. If  $K= 1.3$  is assumed, the slope of the regression line increases to 0.96. The regression was not significant ( $\alpha > .05$ ) and had high scatter ( $R= 0.46$ ).

(iv) **Seasonality.** As shown in Fig. 4.6 (a)- (c), the differences between TNF and each of the N remineralization proxies in each seasonal period were small relative to the variation of results themselves within each period.

#### 4.3.3 N mass balances.

Mass balances evaluating TNF against 3 different N remineralization proxies ( $N_{\text{eqv SOD}}$ ;  $N_{\text{eqv } \Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ flux}}$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+ \text{ production}$ ) all resulted in either a balance or an excess of N production over N flux which ranged from  $0.05 \text{ N mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  to  $0.65 \text{ N mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  over an annualized period and represented 2% to 26% of estimated N remineralized (Table 4.2 (a-c)).

N remineralization based on measured  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  fluxes resulted in larger excess balances of production over flux of  $0.33 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  or 12% of N remineralized in the case where C:N = 7.8 ( $K= 1.3$ ) and of  $0.75 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  or

26% of N remineralized where C:N = 6.6 (K= 1.7) (Table 4.2 (a)). Although an N remineralization equivalent based on  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux produces the widest annualized mass balance deficit of any the remineralization proxies, its closer correlation with TNF (R= 0.91) suggests it will produce more stable outcomes than the other remineralization proxies.

The N remineralization equivalents of SOD calculated at a C:N of 7.8 and of the measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production adjusted for an adsorption coefficient of K= 1.3 yielded mass balances of zero and 2% of remineralized N against TNF over an annualized period (Table 4.2 (b) & (c)). N remineralization equivalents based on SOD at C:N of 6.6 and measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production at K= 1.7 yielded excess balance 15% and 19% of remineralized N over TNF over an annualized period. The correlations between TNF and SOD and between TNF and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production were low (R= 0.46 and R= 0.49 respectively) implying the near balances between N remineralization and flux may have been fortuitous.

Comparisons between TNF and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production may be complicated by artifacts of the different methods used to measure production and flux. Figure 3.10 shows differences in period means between production and flux; the coincidence both in magnitude and direction of the means occurs regardless of whether the measurement involves  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  or  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production. The re-occurrence of this pattern (6/8 instances) suggest differences in duration or procedures between anoxic whole core incubations and flux incubations may have an influence on mass balance outcomes apart from the individual C or N biogeochemistry.

The quantities of TNF, unadjusted  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and SOD measured were poised so changes between use of published average and upper end  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption coefficients had a significant effect on mass balance outcomes. This sensitivity is apparent in increases in N mass balance excesses (~ 15% of N remineralization) using all 3 of the N remineralization proxies when the adsorption coefficient (K) is changed from 1.3 to 1.7.

## 4.4 DISCUSSION

### 4.4.1 $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ & $\text{O}_2$ remineralization stoichiometry.

The slopes of the regression lines of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against SOD (dark incubations) (Fig. 4.3 (a)) and of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux against SOD (dark incubations) (Fig. 4.3 (b)) were close to one which is expected for remineralized C with an oxidation state characteristic of labile, carbohydrate- based, marine source (Hulth et al 1997). These measurements reinforce the conclusion of Cochran et al (2000) that present-day marine-sourced organic matter in GPB sediments is quickly remineralized leaving only residual aged C. Such a characterization also supports the applicability of a C:N ratio close to Redfield in converting  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  and

SOD measurements to N remineralization equivalents. However, mass balances using a N remineralization equivalent converted at a C:N of 6.6 ( $K = 1.7$ ) produce larger excesses of N production over flux than equivalents converted with a C:N ratio of 7.7 ( $K = 1.3$ ) (Table 4.2 (a)- (c)).

Differences between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux, production and SOD were only significant in fall and reflected an overall pattern of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ flux} > \text{SOD} > \Sigma\text{CO}_2 \text{ production}$ . These data do not support the occurrence of oscillating patterns of accumulation and subsequent oxidation of reduced remineralization products found by Eyre & Ferguson (2005) or Therkildsen & Lomstein (1993). For this pattern to occur both  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux would need to oscillate together around SOD. Green and Aller (2001) found seasonally distinct periods of  $\text{CaCO}_3^-$  dissolution (in winter) and precipitation (in late spring/early summer) in Long Island Sound sediments adjacent to GPB. The associated seasonal shift in  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  flux was higher in flux cores than it was in anoxic whole cores using incubation procedures similar to those used here (Green and Aller (2001)). The difference between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux (measures in flux cores) and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production data (measured in anoxic whole cores) as well as the difference between  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux and SOD found in GPB sediments are consistent with the finding of carbonate dissolution in the fall period. Greater carbonate dissolution in flux cores compared with whole cores in fall could also partly explain the high scatter in the regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux (Fig. 4.3 (b)).

#### 4.4.2. N mass balances.

Regardless of the N remineralization term, the above results demonstrate a trade-off between use of adsorption coefficient ( $K = 1.7$ ) which produces a Redfield C:N and higher excess of production over flux and one ( $K = 1.3$ ) which produces a higher C:N but lower (or no) excess of production over flux. In all scenarios, remineralized N proxy produced excess of production over TNF on an annualized basis. There are 2 feasible explanations for these mass balance outcomes generally and several explanations specific to use of different N remineralized proxies.

The mass balances were constructed according to Equation 1- a model which assumes (1) no  $\text{N}_2$  fixation and (2) accumulation of N by biomass. As discussed in Chapter 3,  $\text{N}_2$  fixation may reduce up to  $0.125 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  of N- $\text{N}_2$ . Since  $\text{N}_2$  estimates in this research are measured by MiMS on a net basis (gross  $\text{N}_2$  production less  $\text{N}_2$  fixation), this quantity should be added into the flux term if the product of the fixation (i.e.  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ) is included in the remineralization term. Each of the N stoichiometric equivalents (SOD &  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux) and the measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  would include  $\text{NH}_4^+$  from fixation if it occurred. Consequently, for mass balances assuming  $K = 1.3$ ,  $\text{N}_2$  fixation could account for all of the production excesses where SOD or measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  are used as remineralized N proxies and  $\sim 1/2$  of these balances where  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux is used. Using a higher

adsorption coefficient assumption,  $N_2$  fixation could still account for between  $\sim \frac{1}{6}$  -  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the production excess.

Alternately, the seasonal excesses of remineralized N equivalents over TNF could imply assimilation of N by biomass which is accumulated and shunted from the sedimentary N cycle to higher trophic levels as has been reported by Eyre & Ferguson 2005.

Changes in carbonate dissolution could complicate the interpretation of  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux as an N remineralization equivalent. Specifically, carbonate dissolution could have increased  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux in fall periods without a corresponding increase in TNF. The associated increase in  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux could thereby partially explain the higher mass balance deficit associated with use of  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux as a remineralization proxy compared to those resulting from use of the other two proxies.

As opposed to the mass balance based on N equivalent  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux in which N production exceeded N flux in every season, the mass balances based on SOD and measured  $NH_4^+$  production reflected excesses of production over flux in winter and spring and excesses of flux over production in summer and fall. These differences are small relative to intra-seasonal variability around period means (Fig. 3. 9 (a)- (c)) and variability precludes drawing any inferences concerning seasonal patterns which might suggest N storage or release as has been observed by other researchers who have allocated excess balances of N remineralization over N flux to N assimilation by either benthic micro-algae or bacteria (e.g., Eyre & Ferguson 2005; Lomstein et al 1998; Blackburn et al 1996).

In conclusion, the mass balance based on measured  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux demonstrates a tight coupling between N remineralization and individual N flux measurements. Residual N outcomes in mass balances may be attributable to (1)  $N_2$  fixation; (2) assimilation/release of N by biomass and (3) in the case where the remineralized N term is based on  $\Sigma CO_2$  flux by carbonate dissolution although its occurrence could only be inferred in the fall. Mass balances based on SOD and measured  $NH_4^+$  production showed only small excesses over TNF; yet, these proxies were only loosely correlated with TNF raising concerns as to the variability of mass balance outcomes using these proxies. In all mass balance iterations, outcomes are dependent on values for the appropriate  $NH_4^+$  adsorption coefficient.

#### 4.5 TABLES & FIGURES

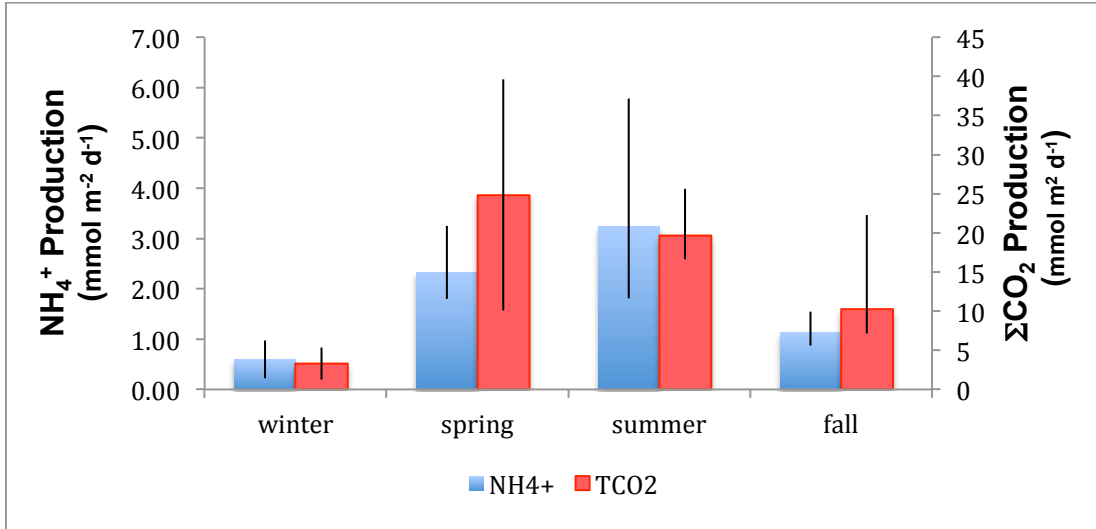
**Table 4.1  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production values from anoxic incubations.**  
 $\text{NH}_4^+$  estimates assumed a  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption coefficient of  $K= 1.3$ .

Incubation Period	$\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ )	p- value	$\text{NH}_4^+$ ( $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ )	p- value	days incubated
GPB0709	16.6	<.01	1.81	0.01	15.0
GPB1009	22.3	0.05	1.55	0.23	14.0
GPB0210	1.23	N-A	0.22	0.22	21.6
GPB0510	10.1	0.03	1.79	0.02	29.8
GPB0910	25.7	0.06	5.78	<.01	19.2
GPB1110	7.13	0.04	0.87	0.01	15.9
GPB1012	4.08	0.02	0.68	0.07	13.0
GPB0613	39.6	0.02	3.25	0.04	18.6
GPB1113	7.37	0.03	1.42	0.07	14.0
GPB0214	5.38	0.09	0.98	0.35	13.8
GPB0514	24.8	0.02	1.95	0.25	16.9
GPB0914	16.6	N-A	2.12	N-A	6.2

<b>Table 4.2 (a) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus estimates of remineralized N based on <math>\Sigma\text{CO}_2</math> flux measurements.</b> Correlation coefficient between TNF & $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux = 0.91.					
All units in $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$		N <sub>remineralized</sub> $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux <sub>eqv</sub> C:N = 7.8 & K=1.3	Balance	N <sub>remineralized</sub> $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$ flux <sub>eqv</sub> C:N = 6.6 & K=1.7	Balance
	TNF				
Slope of regression		0.97		0.82	
Winter	0.17	0.39	0.23	0.46	0.30
Spring	1.92	2.25	0.33	2.64	0.72
Summer	4.34	4.50	0.16	5.28	0.94
Fall	1.91	2.50	0.59	2.93	1.02
average	2.08	2.41	0.33	2.83	0.75
Annualized excess (production less flux) as % N remineralized			12%		26%

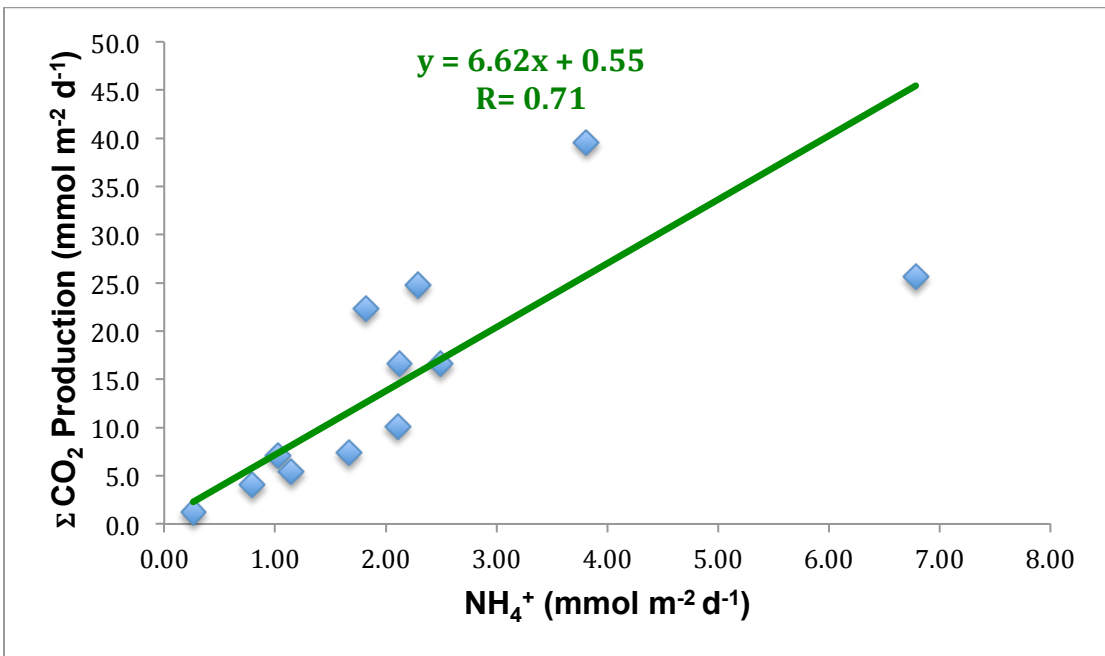
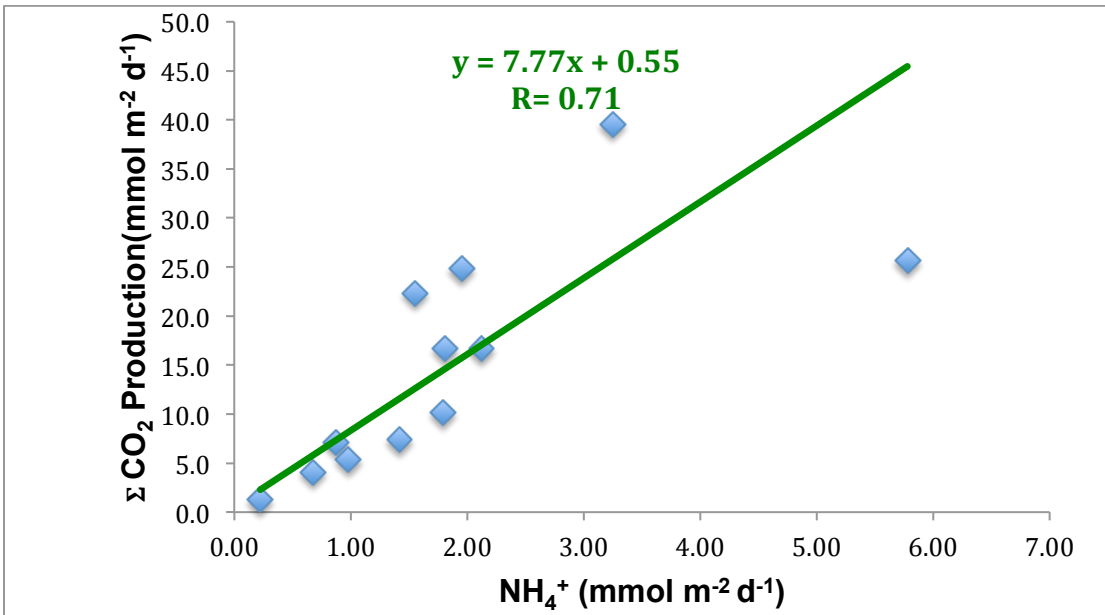
<b>Table 4.2 (b) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus estimates of remineralized N based on SOD measurements.</b> Correlation coefficient between TNF & SOD = 0.49.					
All units in $\text{mmol m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$		N <sub>remineralized</sub> SOD <sub>eqv</sub> C:N = 7.8 & K=1.3	Balance	N <sub>remineralized</sub> SOD <sub>eqv</sub> C:N = 6.6 & K=1.7	Balance
	TNF				
Slope of regression		1.24		1.05	
Winter	0.17	0.54	0.38	0.64	0.47
Spring	1.92	3.45	1.53	4.05	2.13
Summer	4.34	2.79	-1.55	3.27	-1.06
Fall	1.91	1.52	-0.39	1.79	-0.12
average	2.08	2.08	0.00	2.44	0.36
Annualized excess (production less flux) as % N remineralized			0%		15%

<b>Table 4.2 (c) Mass Balance: Comparison of total nitrogen flux (TNF) versus NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production estimates from anoxic incubations.</b> Correlation coefficient between TNF & NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> = 0.46.					
All units in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup>					
	TNF	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production K= 1.3	Production less flux	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> production K= 1.7	Production less flux
Slope of regression		0.96			0.82
Winter	0.17	0.98	0.81	1.13	0.97
Spring	1.92	2.60	0.68	3.02	1.09
Summer	4.34	3.95	-0.38	4.59	0.25
Fall	1.91	0.99	-0.92	1.15	-0.76
average	2.08	2.13	0.05	2.47	0.39
Annualized excess (production less flux) as % N remineralized			2%		19%

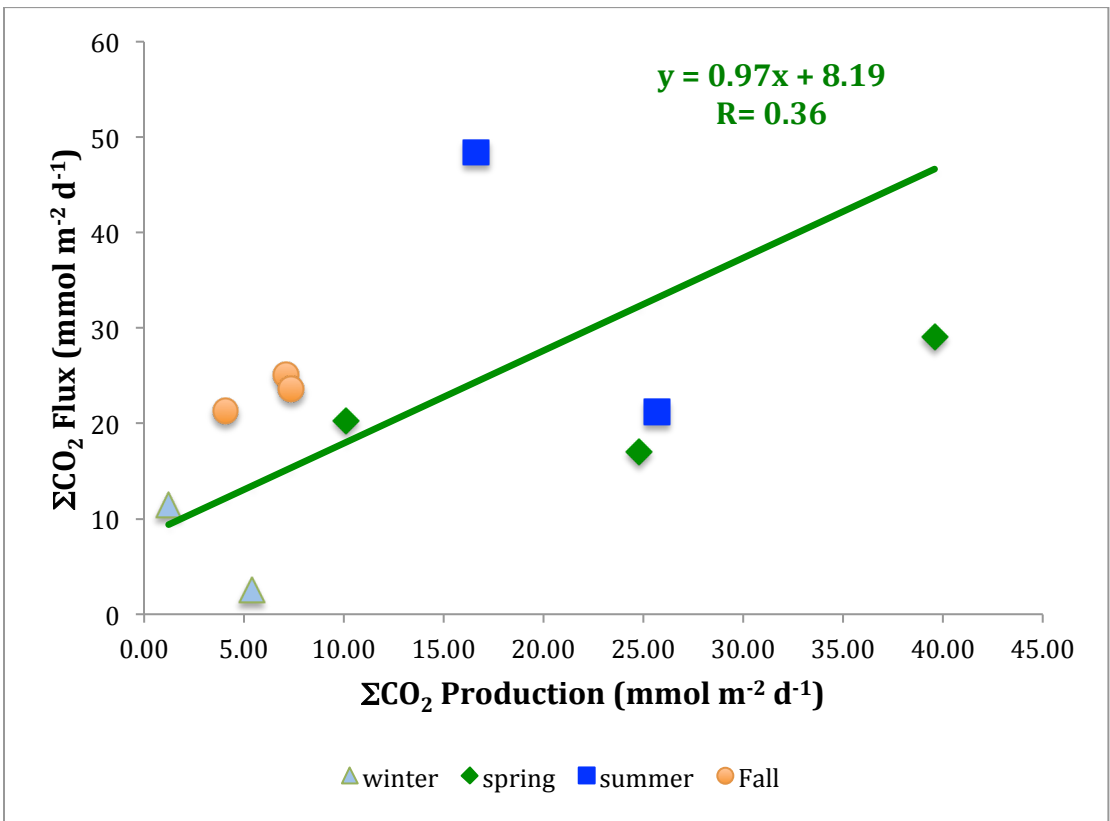
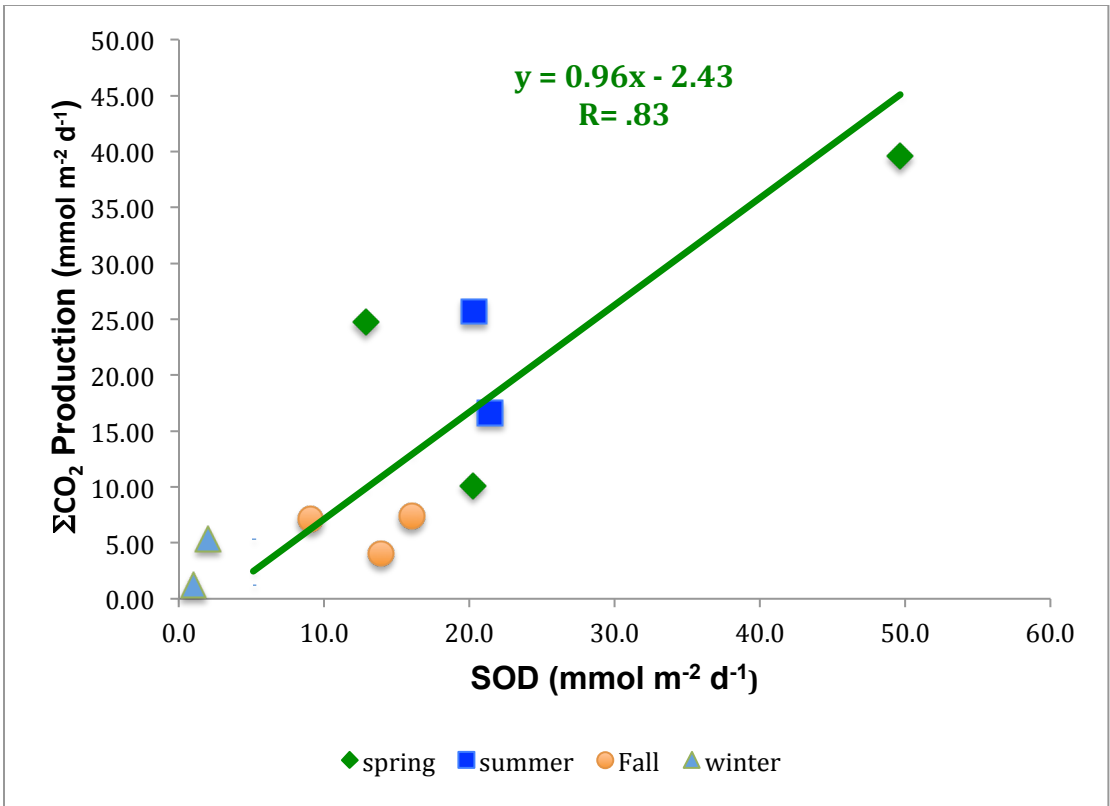


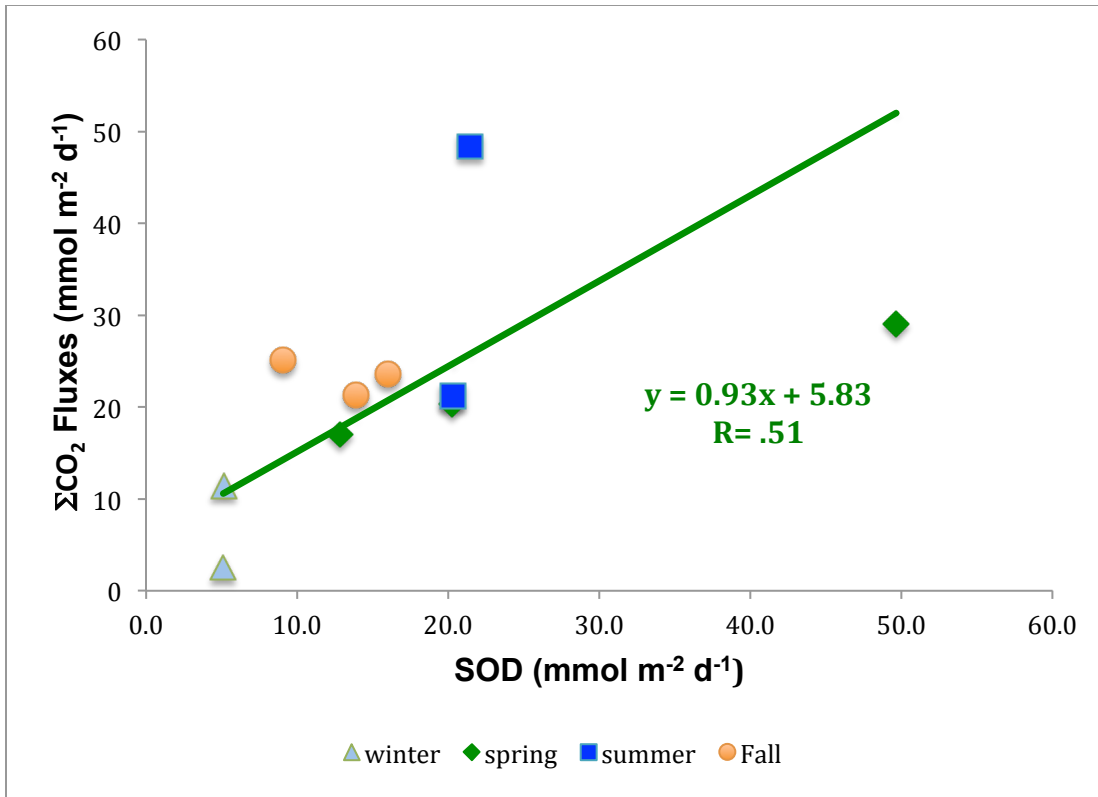
**Figure 4.1 Seasonal variations in  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production.** In the chart shown,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production is calculated at the measured rate adjusted for  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption assuming  $K= 1.3$ ; the patterns in the chart would not look meaningfully different for a  $K$  value = 1.7. A Bartlett's test for homogeneity of variance followed by a Games & Howell test showed no differences in seasonal means.



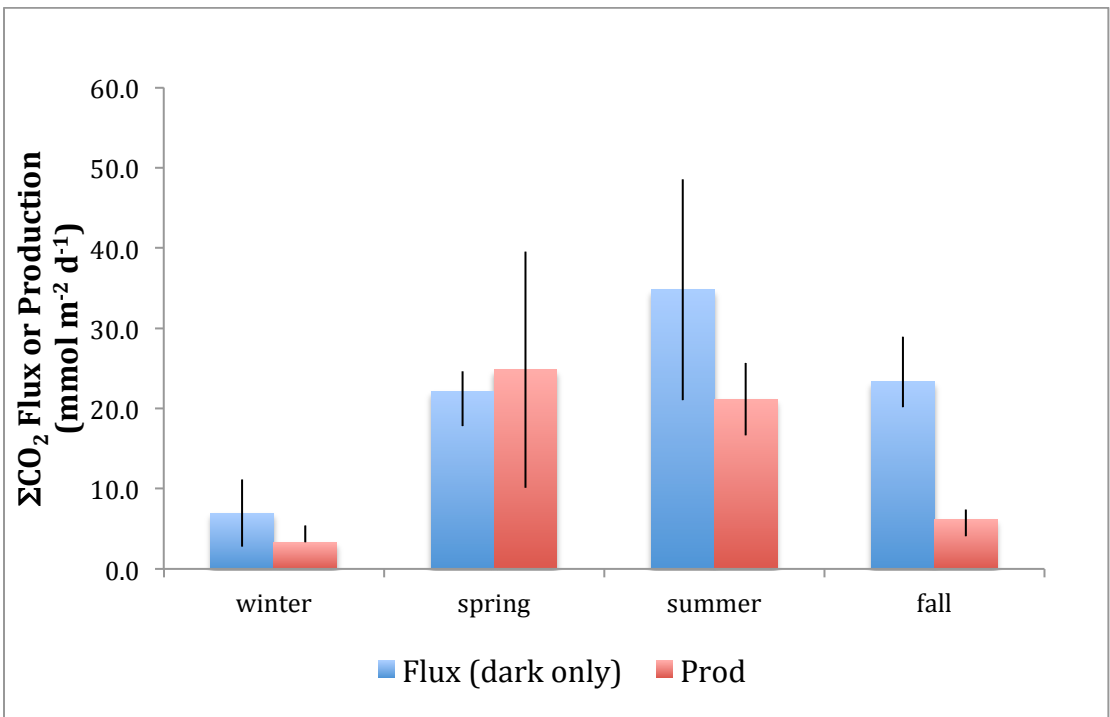
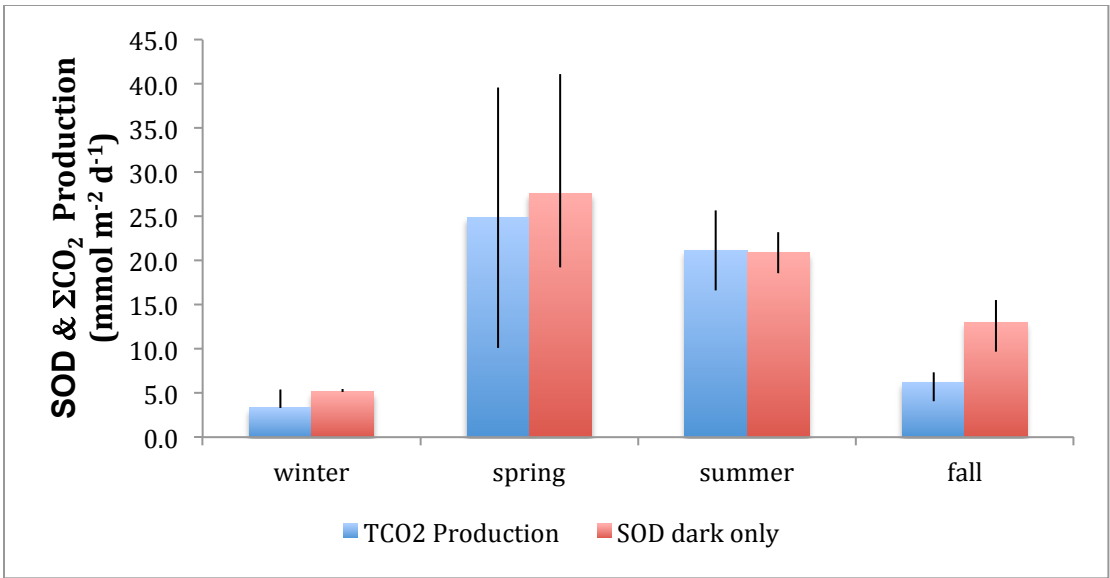


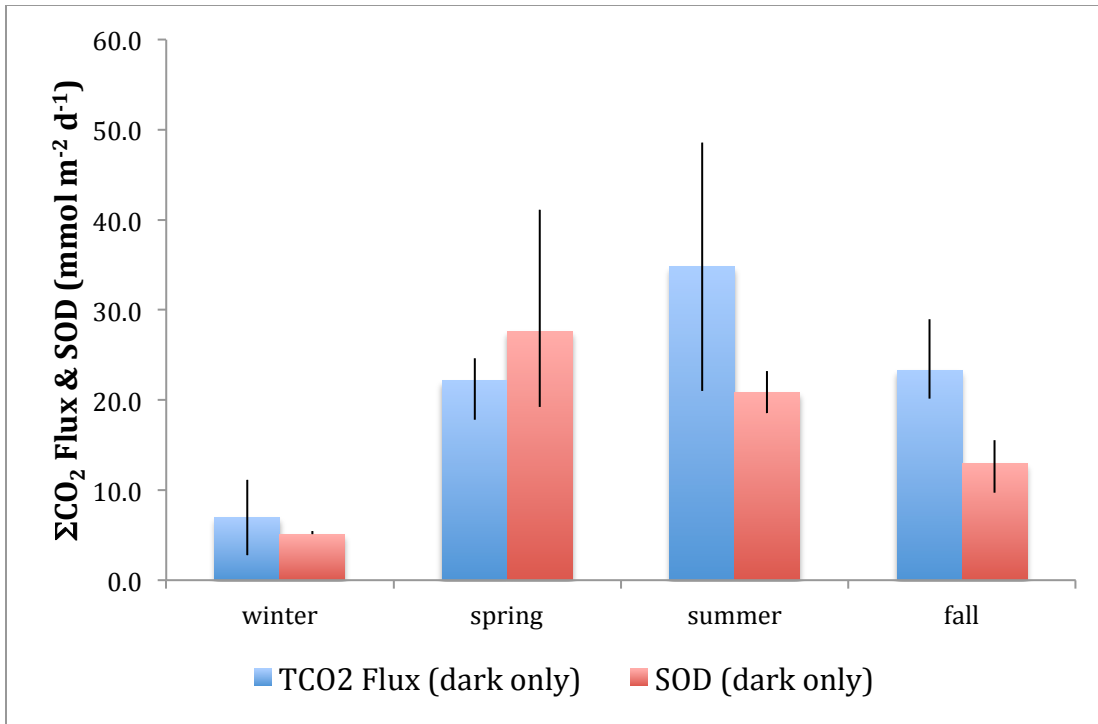
**Figure 4.2. (a) Geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production using a  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption coefficient  $K = 1.3$  (the average in Mackin & Aller 1984). (b) Geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production using a  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption coefficient  $K = 1.7$  (the upper-end of the range of values in Mackin & Aller 1984). By increasing the adsorption coefficient assumption, the C:N production value decreases to the Redfield ratio which describes wholly marine-sourced, carbohydrate-based sedimentary organic material. Changing the adsorption coefficient does not change regression parameters: F-stat 10.4, df= 10 & p-value < 0.01.**



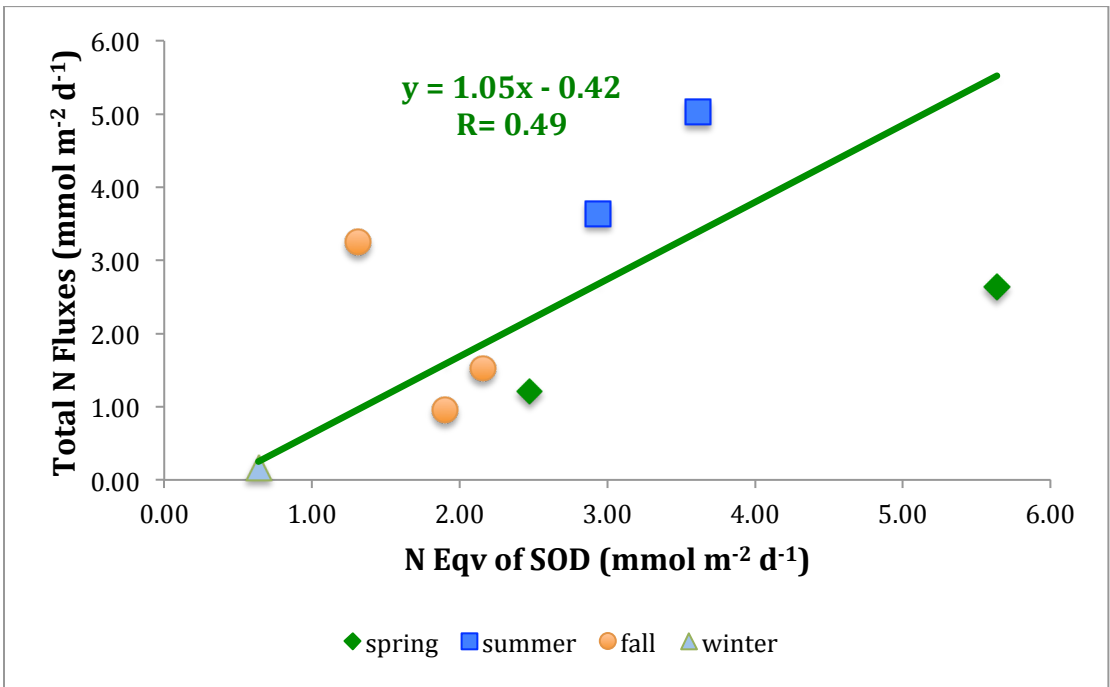
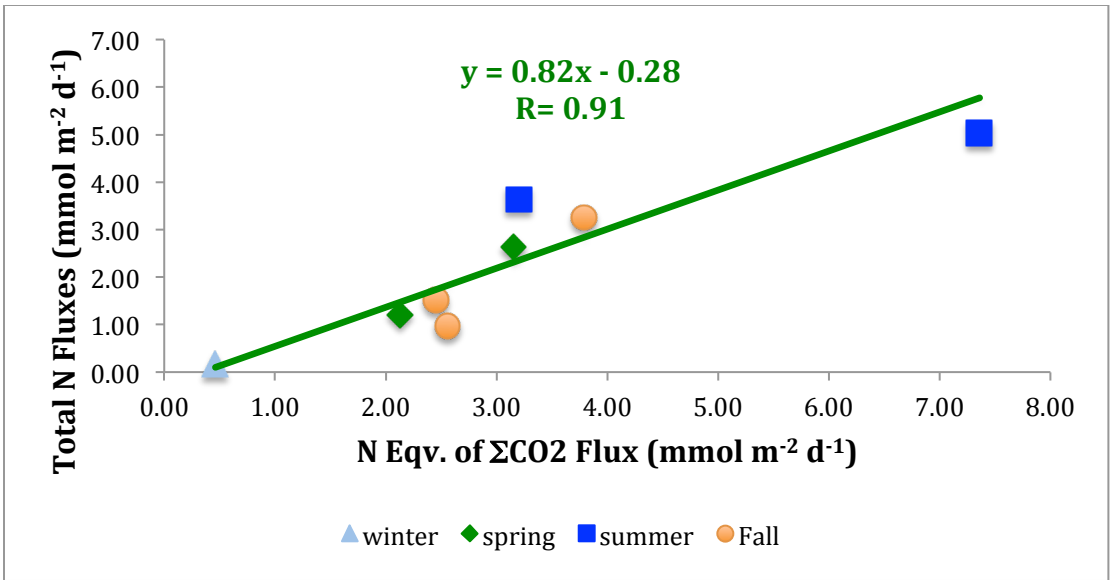


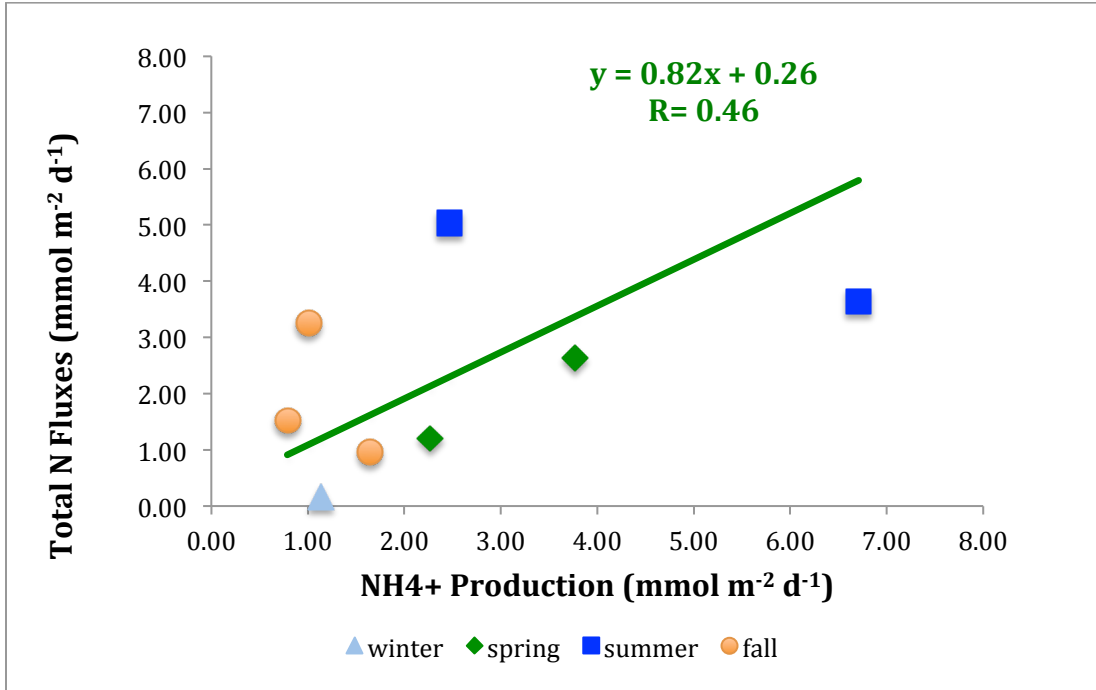
**Figure 4.3. (a) Geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production and SOD for dark incubations only. (b) Geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production against  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux for dark incubations (c) Geometric mean regression of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux against SOD for dark incubations only.  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production and SOD show a higher correlation than the other data-sets despite the different incubation methods and different sediment cores used to generate each measurement.**



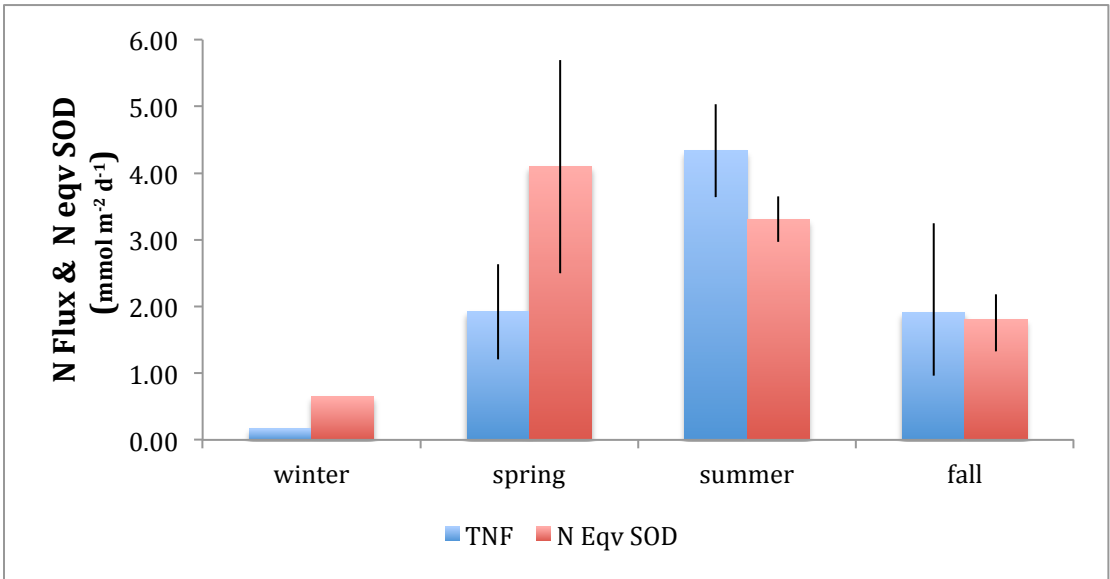
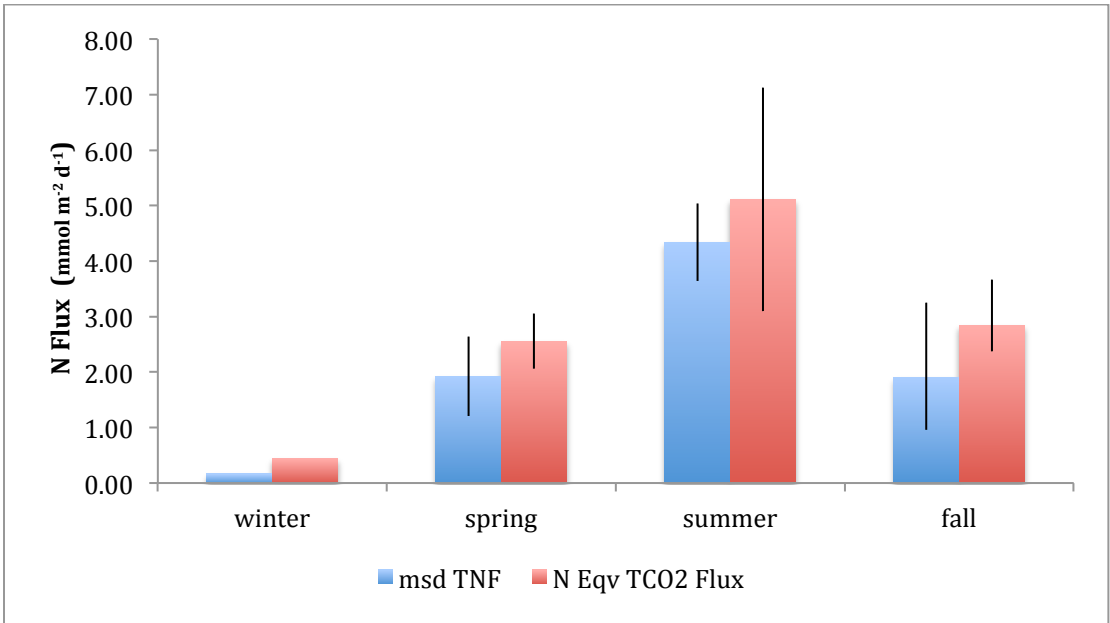


**Figure 4.4 (a) Seasonal patterns of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production & SOD; (b) Seasonal patterns of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux &  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production & (c) Seasonal patterns of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux & SOD.** Except in fall, high intra-period variability limits generalizations about patterns in seasonal differences between production and fluxes.

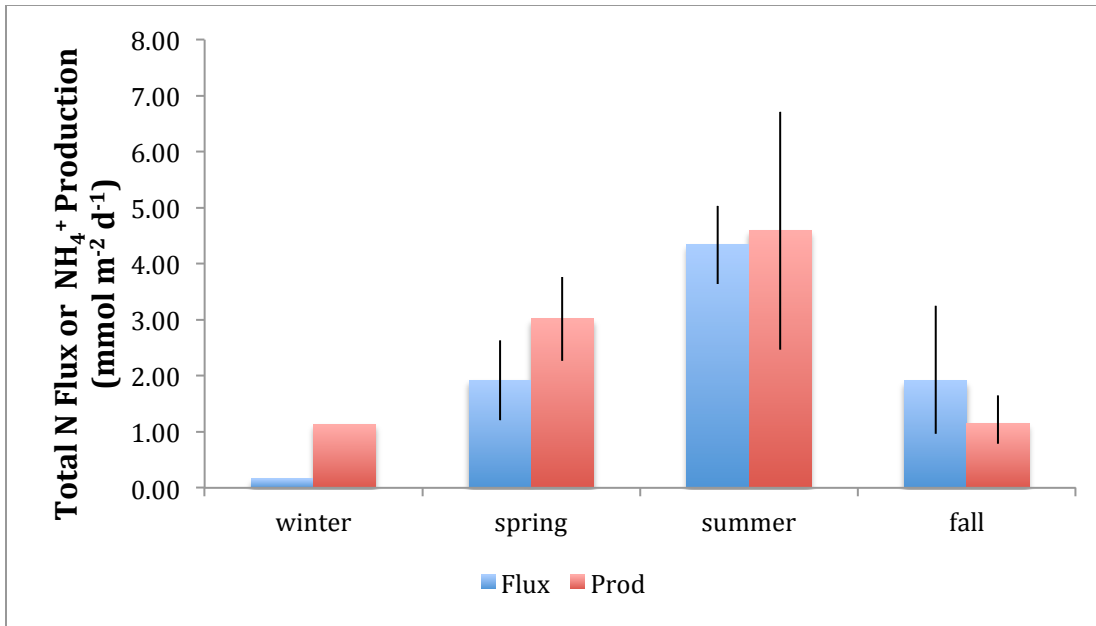




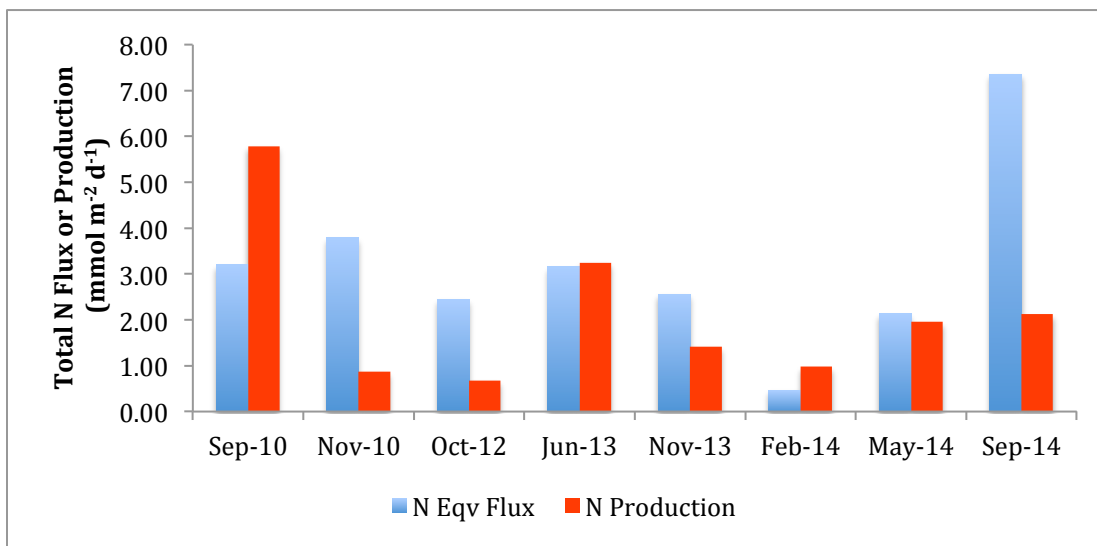
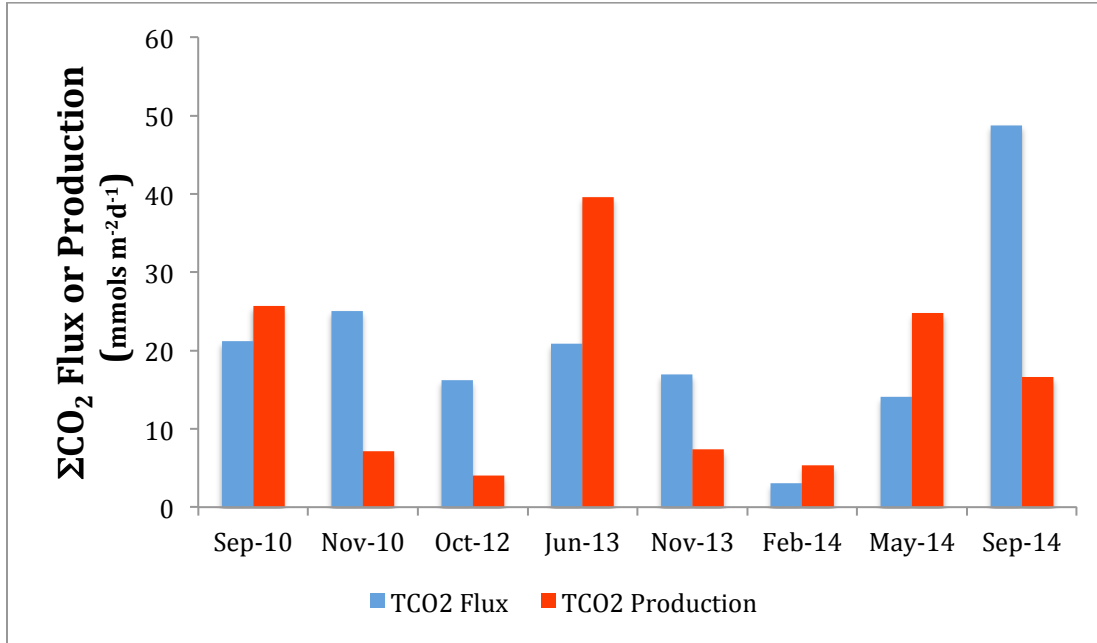
**Figure 4.5 (a) Geometric mean regressions of TNF against stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux. (b) Geometric mean regressions of TNF against stoichiometric N remineralization equivalents of SOD with a measured C:N ratio of 6.6 at an assumed adsorption coefficient of  $K= 1.7$ . If the published average  $K$  value ( $K= 1.3$ ) Mackin & Aller (1984)) is assumed, the C:N ratio increases to 7.77 and the slope of the regression trends increase so the resulting equations are (a)  $y= 0.97- 0.28$  and (b)  $y= 1.24 x - 0.42$ . (c) Geometric mean regressions of measured TNF against measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production assuming  $K= 1.7$ . If  $K= 1.3$ , the regression equation is  $y= 0.96x + 0.26$ . Correlation coefficients do not change with changes in slope.**







**Figure 4.6 (a) Seasonal comparison of TNF and stoichiometrically equivalent measured  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux at C:N= 6.6 (K= 1.7); (b) Seasonal comparison of TNF and stoichiometrically equivalent measured SOD at C:N= 6.6 (K= 1.7) and a measured C:O<sub>2</sub> = 0.96. (c) Seasonal comparison of TNF and measured  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production (K= 1.7). Chart patterns and intra-period variability do not change in any material way if  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production values are estimated at C:N= 7.8 (K= 1.3).**



**Figure 4.7 (a) Comparison of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production (mean values) and  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  flux by incubation period. (b) Comparison of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production (mean values) and TNF by incubation period.** Co-incidence of differences between means of production and flux terms for  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  and N in magnitude and direction (6/8 instances) suggest differences in duration or procedures between anoxic whole core incubations and flux incubations have an influence on mass balance outcomes apart from the individual C or N biogeochemistry. Only for spring periods does the similarity of these patterns not hold; in spring periods,  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  production exceeds flux whereas TNF is approximately the same as N production.

## CHAPTER 5: MACROFAUNAL INFLUENCES ON NET N<sub>2</sub> PRODUCTION

### 5.1 INTRODUCTION

Macrofaunal irrigating activity extends O<sub>2</sub> penetration depth, creates additional redox gradients around burrow walls and thereby enables greater diffusive solute fluxes across a greater area of sediment: water interface ((Aller (1988); Aller & Aller (1998); Gilbert et al (1998); Aller (2001)). As NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration gradients generally increase with sediment depth, deeper O<sub>2</sub> penetration increases nitrification potential and porewater NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations. Diffusion of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> into reducing sediments and oscillations of redox gradients allow for reduction of the additional NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> supplied by burrow irrigation. Sediment incubations with bio-irrigating macro-fauna have shown enhanced production of N<sub>2</sub> or intermediates associated with denitrification compared to non-irrigated controls; e.g., for the estuarine polychaete *Nereis virens* (Kristensen et al 1991); for the amphipods of the genus *Corophium* (Pelegri et al (1994) and Rysgaard et al (1995); and for *Thalassinidean* shrimp (Howes et al (2004).

Spacing of irrigated burrow structures influences rates of N<sub>2</sub> production coupled to nitrification by determining not only the quantity of redox zones within the sediment but also the types of redox reactions which occur (Aller 2001; Gilbert et al 2003). If proximity is too close, sediment between burrows will become fully oxygenated displacing oxic/anoxic boundaries where denitrification would otherwise occur; if spacing is far apart, less sediment volume is occupied by suboxic zones and O<sub>2</sub> supplied from the burrow irrigation will be largely consumed by reduced metabolites such as sulfide (Aller 1988; Gilbert et al 2003).

Although active macro-faunal burrows in coastal sediments support redox zones which enhance N<sub>2</sub> production, sediments proximate to such sites may also provide biogeochemical conditions which enable N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Bertics et al (2010)). Although O<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> are inhibitors of N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Capone 1998) and active burrows are irrigated with oxygenated water and surrounded by NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> gradients, N<sub>2</sub> fixation may occur nearby redox gradients surrounding burrows where O<sub>2</sub> has been consumed and coupled nitrification- denitrification limits availability of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (Bertics et al (2010)). Bertics et al (2010) measured C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub> by ARAs in sediments proximate to and in the burrows of *Neotrypaea californiensis*. This shrimp actively irrigates chambered burrows averaging 0.2 m deep (but can extend burrows to .8 m depth) with multiple surface openings and may engage in wall-grazing and burrow gardening of microbes growing on introduced organic substrate (Bertics et al (2010) and references therein). The additional of labile organic matter

proximate to areas of low O<sub>2</sub> and denitrification (or anammox) may provide the carbon necessary for the energy required for N<sub>2</sub> fixation. N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates calculated from these measurements produced were similar to rates from sea-grass meadows or microbial mats (Bertics et al (2010)). Subsequently, Bertics et al (2012) estimated N<sub>2</sub> production by ARAs in these sediments and found rates similar to the N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates measured 2 years earlier. They argued for a critical role of N<sub>2</sub> fixation associated with burrow structures in the sedimentary N cycle.

Dense populations of the ophiuroid, *Amphioplus abditus*, and the stomatopod, *Squilla empusa*, were observed in GPB muds over a six year period. These infauna are responsible for a two-tiered bioturbation regime, an upper tier dominated by *Amphioplus* extending ~ 20 cm into deposits and a lower, deeper tier dominated by *Squilla* potentially extending up to ~ 3 m. This study investigated the effects of bio-irrigation by *A. abditus* on N<sub>2</sub> production and compared net N<sub>2</sub> concentrations in burrow-water of *S. empusa*, and overlying bottomwater to determine if net N<sub>2</sub> fixation was likely in the upper ~ 5- 10 cm of the burrows.

*A. abditus* has 5 arms, at least one of which extends above the sediment-water interface and undulates bottom-water into the rest of its multi-channel burrow structure (Woodley 1975). The animal's arms are covered with tiny tube feet which move food particles along its arms to the animal's mouth in its central disk; the animal obtains particles from bottomwater, the sediment surface and from the sediments themselves (Woodley 1975). Arms can extend several centimeters out from the sediment either into the bottomwater or along the sediment surface to gather food-particles. The result of arm undulation is *A. abditus* effectively ventilates the sediments to at least 6 cm (Woodley 1975) and can be expected to enlarge the oxic: anoxic boundary of bulk sediments and create redox gradients along the burrow-segments of each feeding arm. In this study, animals have often been found active to ~ 15 – 20 cm in GPB sediment. Greater oxygenation of the sediment enables greater nitrification of available NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and therefore greater substrate for N<sub>2</sub> production, the area for which is enhanced by the redox gradients created by the animal's burrows.

*S. empusa* inhabits burrows with 2 different seasonal architectures in the northern end of its habitat range (Maine to Surinam). Winter burrows are vertical shafts to ~ 4 m depth; summer burrows are U-shaped with 2 vertical limbs (15- 50 cm deep) and with a horizontal channel parallel to the sediment surface up to 2 m long (Meyers 1979). In each case, diameters are from 1- 10 cm (Meyer 1979). *S. empusa* are predatory shrimp which leave their burrows to hunt at night (Wortham- Neal (2002)) whereas *N. californiensis* are deposit- feeders (Bertics et al (2010)). Although both animals irrigate their burrows, no published information about the rate for either animal has been found. Burrow irrigation rates by other relatively large infaunal crustaceans such as *Callinassa* range from ~ 30 – 100 mL hr<sup>-1</sup> (Koike and Mukai, 1983; Forster and Graf, 1995). The objective of this

investigation was to determine whether there was evidence of net N<sub>2</sub> fixation in *Squilla* burrows rather than to directly compare potential N<sub>2</sub> fixation rates between *S. empusa* and *N. californiensis* burrows.

## 5.2 METHODS

(i) **Measurement of *A. abditus* influence on sedimentary fluxes.** N<sub>2</sub> production, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes and SOD were compared with *Amphioplus* densities counted in sediment cores and benthic chambers. Data were collected from lab sub-cores used to measure fluxes in June & October 2013 and February, May & September 2014 and from benthic chambers in June 2013 and May & September 2014. As these incubations were designed to replicate *in-situ* conditions, the effect of *Amphioplus* on N fluxes was not isolated. These incubations were carried out in triplicate. In an effort to further resolve patterns between N<sub>2</sub> production and ventilating activity, a series of incubations of sieved, homogenized sediments amended with different numbers of *Amphioplus* were carried out with sediment collected in February and May 2014. Amendments consisted of 0 (control), 1 & 2 animals representing densities of 0, 144 and 288 animals per square meter. These incubations were carried out in duplicate.

Incubation procedures, sample processing and measurement methods were the same as those described in chapter 2.

(ii) **Measurement of N<sub>2</sub> & O<sub>2</sub> in *S. empusa* burrow-water.** Samples of burrow-water (~ 6 replicates) and overlying bottomwater (~ 3 replicates) were taken seasonally by scuba-divers with 12 cm Tygon tubes (1/4" OD; 1/8" ID) attached to a 30 ml (N<sub>2</sub>) and 10 ml (O<sub>2</sub>) syringes. Samples were collected from between 5 and 10 cm depth in the burrows; sampling tubes were marked with white tape at 5 and 10 cm intervals to guide divers. N<sub>2</sub> & O<sub>2</sub> samples were measured in November 2013, February & May 2014 and N<sub>2</sub> samples only were measured in May 2015. Analytical methods were the same as those described in chapter 2. 12.6 ml Exetainers for N<sub>2</sub> measurements were immediately over-filled (bottom to top) from syringes upon divers return onboard and reagents for the Winkler titration were then injected into 10 ml syringes. All samples were stored at in-situ bottom-water temperatures until returned to the lab.

## 5.3 RESULTS & DISCUSSION

(i) **The effect of *A. abditus* on SOD, N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes.** The number of *A. abditus* recovered from completed incubations reflected densities averaging 211 individuals (S.D. 260) m<sup>-2</sup> in cores and 88 (S.D. 174) m<sup>-2</sup> in chambers. The comparison of density counts against sedimentary fluxes shows the highest N<sub>2</sub> production and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes occurred at densities below 300 m<sup>-2</sup> whereas SOD and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes were similar across all densities (Fig. 5.1 (a- d)).

When *ex-situ* and *in-situ* results within individual periods were examined, a pattern emerges whereby incubations with higher animal densities have higher fluxes of N<sub>2</sub> and SOD regardless of whether the incubations were carried out *ex-situ* and *in-situ*; these values do not include incubations with high animal densities (Table 5.1). This pattern does not repeat in NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes.

The February 2014 incubations were first incubated at *in-situ* temperatures approaching 0° C. Animals in these intact cores were uniformly found buried at depths between 4- 10 cm and were not noticeably ventilating; neither N<sub>2</sub> or O<sub>2</sub> fluxes showed differences correlated with animal densities (Fig. 5.2 (a)). Subsequently, core temperatures were allowed to increase to ~ 22° C. After amendments with green algae, animals were observed to ventilate burrows. Incubations showed average N<sub>2</sub> production and SOD increased linearly (R<sup>2</sup> = 0.99 and .92 respectively) with increases in *A. abditus* densities (Table 5.2 & Fig. 5.2 (a)). Subsequently, the experiment was repeated with fresh sediment collected in May 2014 and similar results were obtained (Table 5.2 & Fig. 5.2 (b)).

All incubations produced results implying *A. abditus* enhanced N<sub>2</sub> production and SOD and corroborate the importance of irrigating infauna documented by Kristensen et al (1991); Pelegri et al (1994) and Rysgaard et al (1995) among others. On a seasonal scale, however, the impact of irrigation by these animals could not be analyzed because of overlapping animal densities between periods. Even if specific animal densities could be linked to specific seasonal periods, interpretation of such results would be difficult because there is no necessary link between animal number and ventilating activity.

**(ii) Measurements of net N<sub>2</sub> flux in *Squilla* burrows.** *S. empusa* burrows were sampled seasonally and showed consistent, significantly higher N<sub>2</sub> concentrations over ambient seawater levels (Fig. 5.3). Burrow-water was supersaturated with respect to N<sub>2</sub> at a broad range of temperatures, implying net N<sub>2</sub> production. Because of N<sub>2</sub> loss into overlying water near the burrow entrance, N<sub>2</sub> concentrations in deeper burrow water may be far higher than measured values in the upper ~10 cm. However, *S. empusa* burrows are large and clearly net N<sub>2</sub> fixation could occur deeper down in the burrow channel or burrow walls around redox zones with low O<sub>2</sub> and high rates of denitrification (which would reduce inhibitory NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>). There are reports of concomitant N<sub>2</sub> production and N<sub>2</sub> fixation in proximate sediments (e.g., Haines et al (1981); Fulweiler et al (2007); Fulweiler et al (2013); this study- chapter 3).

Because all measurements made in this study demonstrate excess N<sub>2</sub> near the burrow overlying water boundary and presumably correspond to random times within possible irrigation cycles of multiple individuals, it seems highly likely that net denitrification within the burrow system dominates the net flux. If we assign a general irrigation rate of ~ 1 L d<sup>-1</sup> (~ 50 mL hr<sup>-1</sup>) based on other crustacean species, an estimated burrow volume of ~1 – 4 L (summer – winter

burrows; Myers, 1979), and a  $N_2$  concentration difference of  $5 \mu M$ , then the net flux rate from the burrows is  $\sim 1 - 5 \mu M/d$  (winter – summer). Normalized to the entrance surface area ( $\sim 20 \text{ cm}^2$ ), these rates correspond to  $N_2$  fluxes across the sediment – water interface of  $0.05 - 0.25 \text{ umol cm}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$  or  $\sim 0.5 - 2.5 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ , in the range of those measured away from *Squilla* burrows. Interestingly, because *Squilla* burrow surface area is far greater than the burrow entrance alone, when normalized to burrow surface area this flux range actually implies that net denitrification is smaller around lower tier burrows than in upper tier and thus a possible relatively greater importance of  $N_2$  fixation in the lower tier.

Comparisons of  $O_2$  concentrations in burrow-water and bottom-water in February and May strongly support Meyers (1979) interpretation of the purpose of seasonal burrow architecture adopted by *S. empusa* in the northern end of its habitat range (Fig. 5.4). In winter, *S. empusa* constructs deep, vertical burrows ( $\sim 4 \text{ m}$ ) and likely slows metabolic activity to minimize mixing of colder overlying bottom-water with warmer burrow-water. From spring thru fall, the animal inhabits a shallow, chambered burrow with multiple openings.

The dense populations of *Amphioplus* within the upper 15- 20 cm depth interval and *Squilla* within the upper .5 – 4 m depth interval create a 2 tier sedimentary structure whereby oxygenated surface water is extensively irrigated deeply into GPB sediments thereby creating redox gradients capable of enhancing  $N_2$  production.

## 5.4 TABLES & FIGURES

**Table 5.1 N<sub>2</sub> Production, SOD, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes sorted by sampling period and *A. abditus* densities.** Within specific measurement periods, incubations with higher densities of *A. abditus* produced higher fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> than those with lower densities. O<sub>2</sub> data for benthic chambers was comprised in processing in June 2013 and therefore SOD values are not shown for the period.

All fluxes in mmol/m<sup>2</sup>-d.

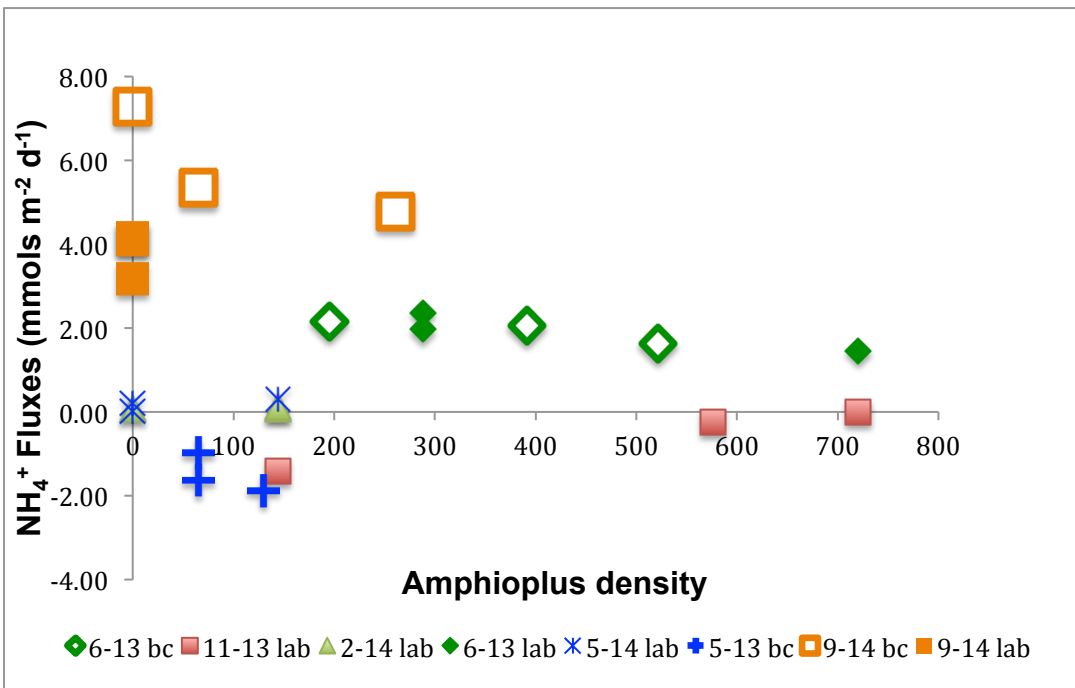
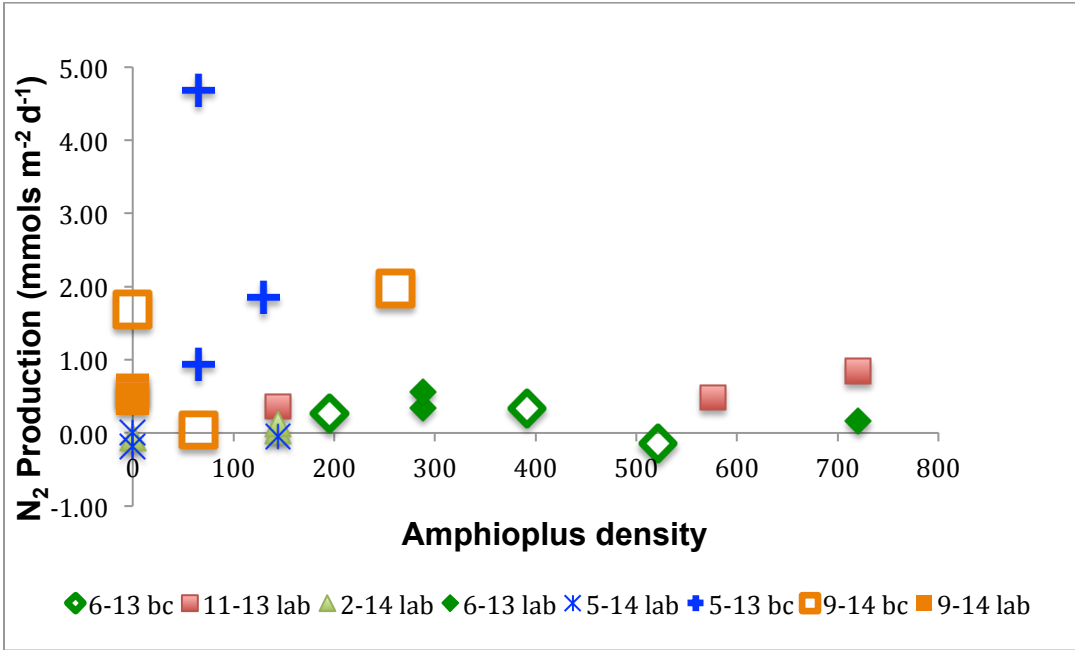
	Amphioplus density	N <sub>2</sub> flux	SOD	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> flux	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> flux
June 2013 bc	370	0.15		1.95	0.00
June 2013 lab	432	0.36		1.93	-0.15
May 2014 bc	87	1.95	24	-1.49	-0.16
May 2014 lab	48	-0.08	11	0.17	-0.07
Sep 2014 bc	109	1.23	25	5.80	0.03
Sep 2014 lab	0	0.55	19	3.82	0.35

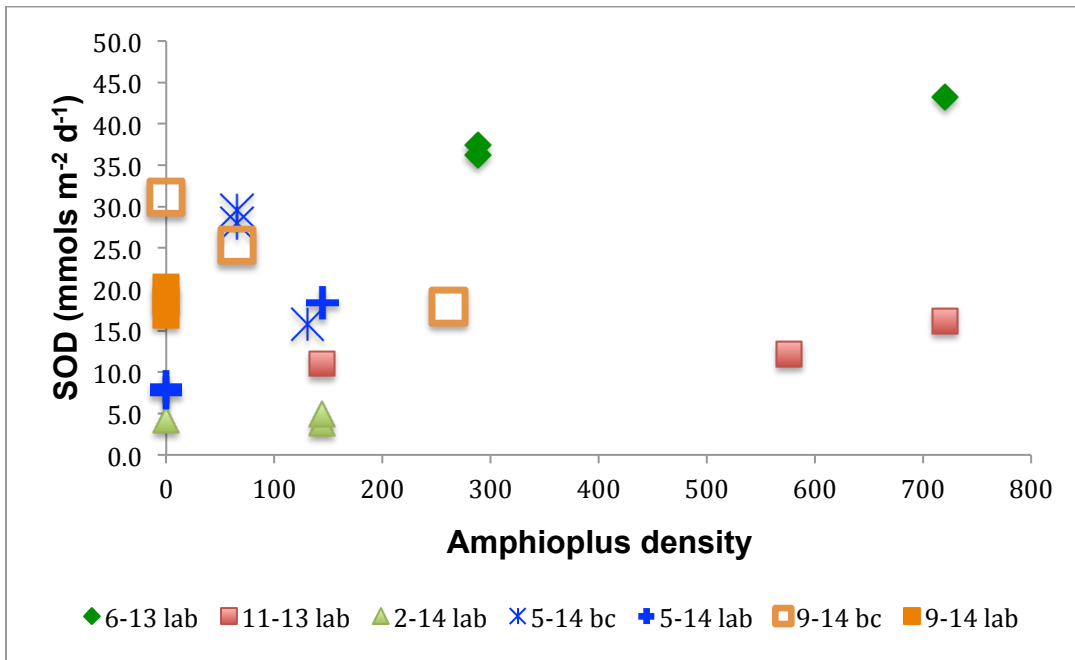
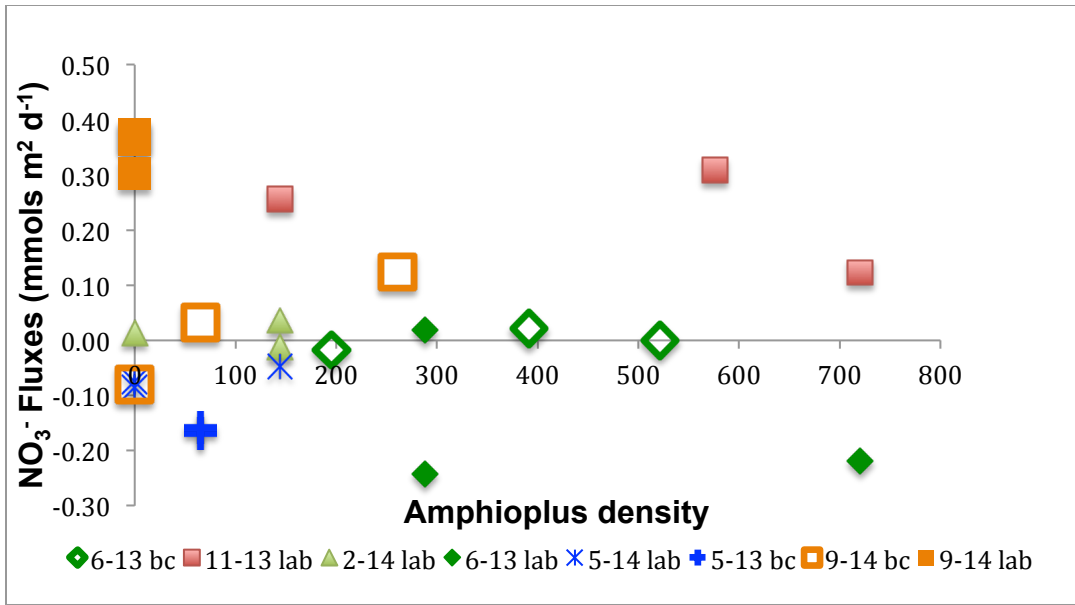
**Table 5.2 Animal density experiment in sieved homogenized sediment w/ additions of *A. amphioplus***

Units: mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>

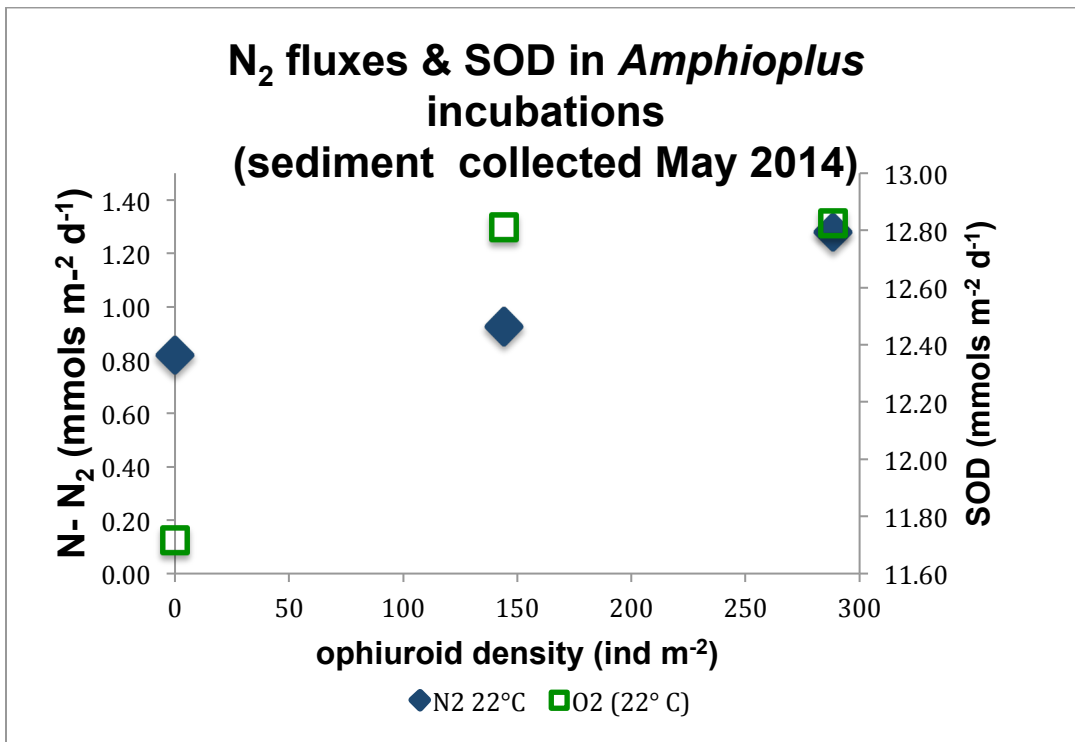
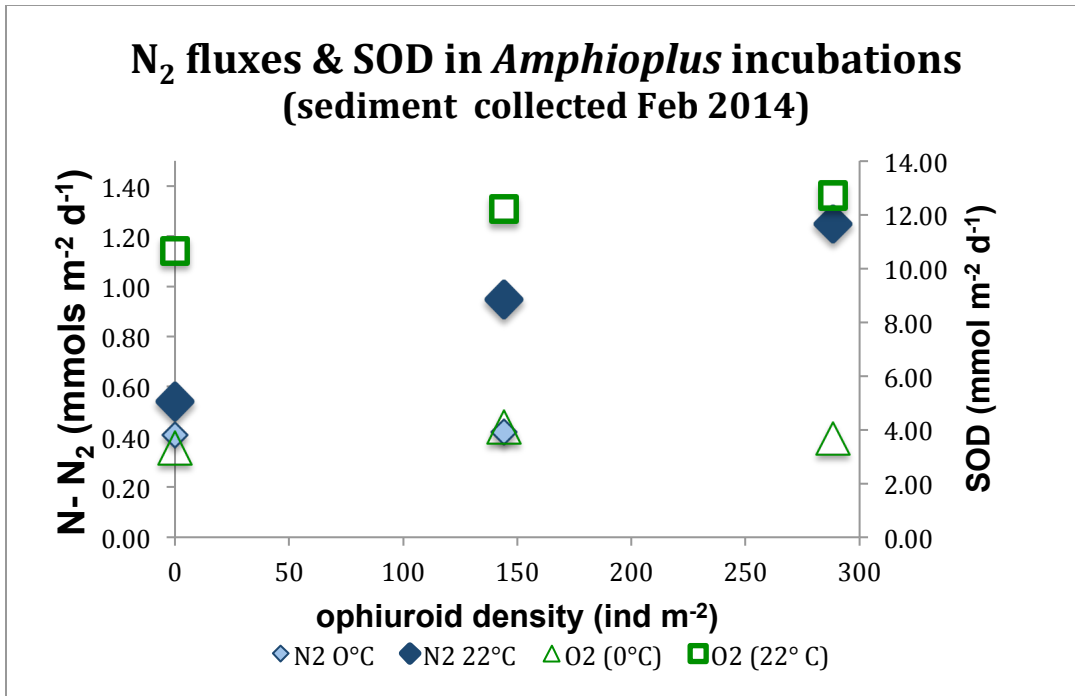
	Feb 2015 sediment at 22° C		May 2015 sediment at 15.7° C	
Animal density	N-N <sub>2</sub>	SOD	N-N <sub>2</sub>	SOD
0	0.54	10.6	0.82	11.7
144	0.95	12.2	0.92	12.8
288	1.2	12.7	1.3	12.8



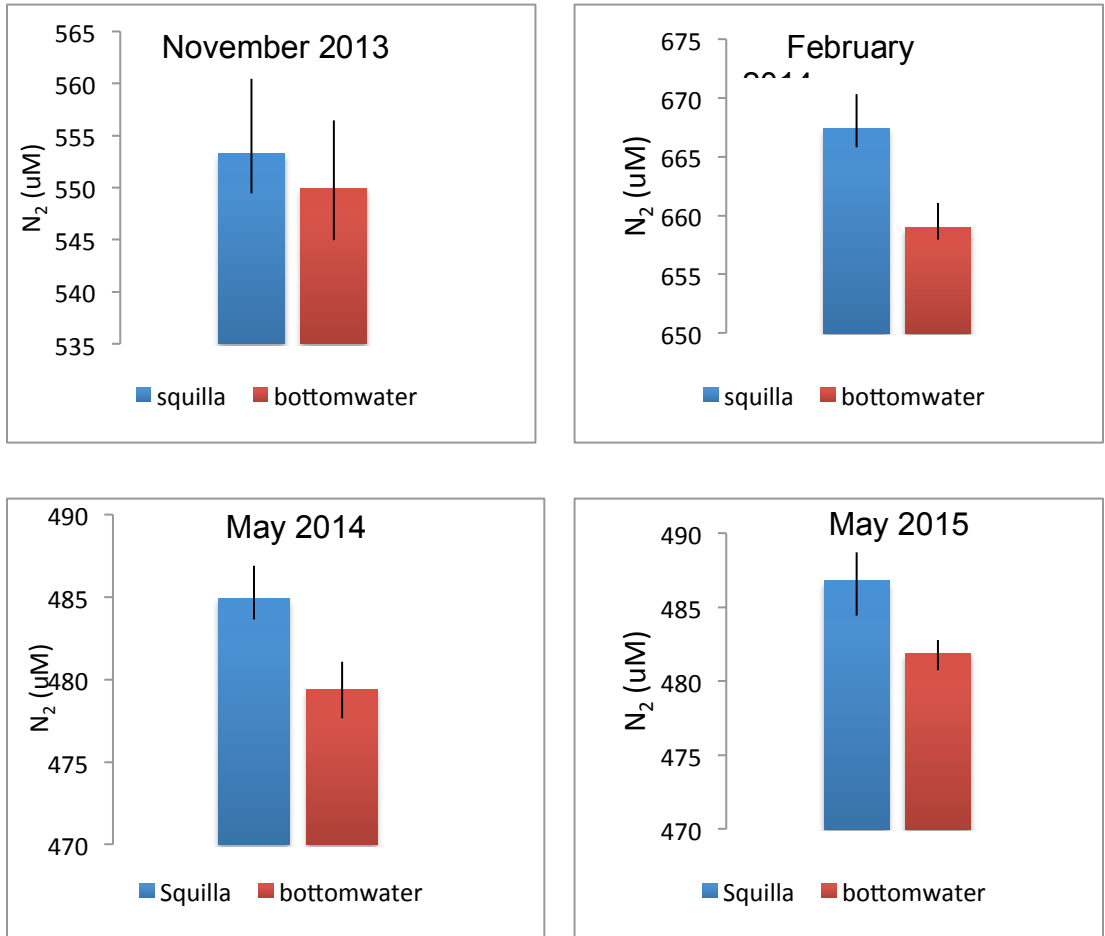




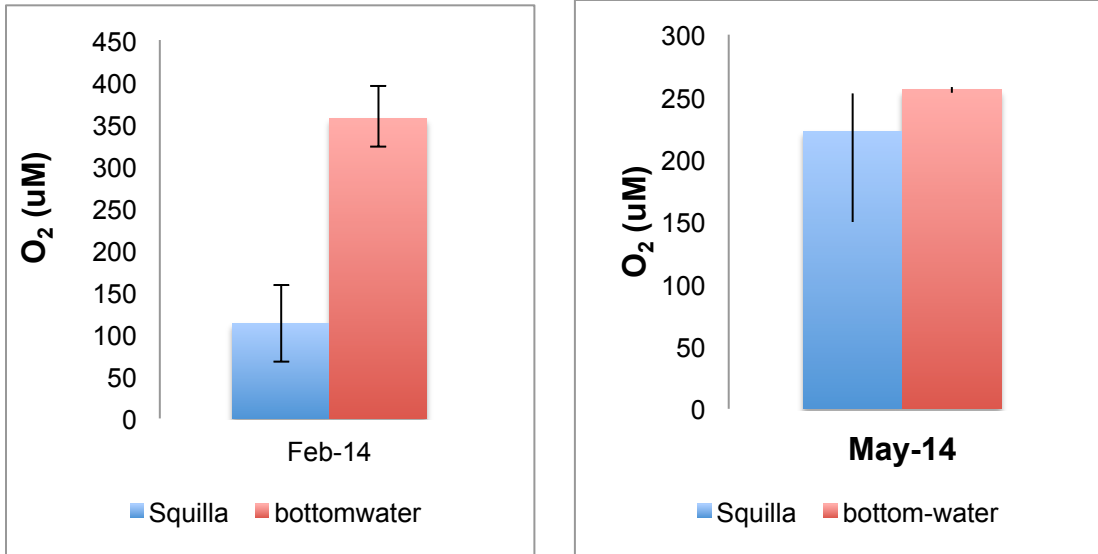
**Fig. 5. 1 (a) N<sub>2</sub> fluxes compared to *Amphioplus* densities; (b) NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes compared to *Amphioplus* densities; (c) NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes compared to *Amphioplus* densities; and (d) SOD compared to *Amphioplus* densities. The highest N<sub>2</sub> production and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes occur at animal densities below 300 m<sup>-2</sup> whereas there is no apparent relationship between SOD and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes in these incubations.**



**Fig. 5.2** (a) N<sub>2</sub> fluxes & SOD in Feb 2014 sediment incubations with *Amphioplus* additions; (b) N<sub>2</sub> Production & SOD in May 2014 sediment incubations with *Amphioplus* additions. February sediments were incubated at 0° C & 22° C. Sediments were sieved & homogenized sediments prior to additions.



**Fig. 5.3 Seasonal  $N_2$  concentrations in bottom water and *Squilla* burrows in central Great Peconic Bay, NY. Burrow water  $N_2$  exceeds bottom water during all sampled seasons.**



**Fig. 5.4** **O<sub>2</sub> concentrations in burrow-water and bottomwater in February and May 2015.** The large difference in relative O<sub>2</sub> concentrations between burrow-water and bottomwater in February compared with May likely reflects seasonal changes to burrow architecture engineered by *S. empusa* to adapt to winter temperatures ( 5° C) which would otherwise be lethal (Meyer 1979).

## CHAPTER 6: EFFECTS OF $\text{CuCl}_2$ AND ATMAC 12, SINGLY AND COMBINED, ON SEDIMENTARY $\text{N}_2$ PRODUCTION

### 6.1 INTRODUCTION

There is evidence from multiple areas of research that denitrification is susceptible to environmental contaminants. The aim of the present investigation was to determine what impacts environmentally relevant concentrations of different classes of the commonly used quaternary ammonium surfactant compounds (QACs) and the heavy metal contaminant Cu - alone and in combination- have on denitrification overall and on specific steps of its reductive pathway in estuarine sediments and in particular muds from Great Peconic Bay.

While copper (Cu) in trace amounts is an essential component of nitrous oxide reductase, the metalloenzyme facilitating the reduction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to  $\text{N}_2$  (Granger & Ward 2003), several studies have demonstrated Cu, among other heavy metals, is inhibitory to  $\text{N}_2$  production in soils and sediments by interfering with the final step of denitrification in which  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is reduced to  $\text{N}_2$  (Bollag & Barabasz (1979); Holtan-Hartwig et al (2002); Magalhaes et al (2011)). These studies linked incremental Cu additions (in the range of 4 – 250  $\mu\text{g Cu g}^{-1}$  sed.) with increases in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  inventories relative to  $\text{N}_2$  production. Quantitative PCR analysis of the functional genes for nitrite reductase (*nirS* & *nirK*) and nitrous oxide reductase (*nosZ*) showed decreases in the abundance of these genes with increasing Cu additions (Magalhaes et al. 2011).

In addition to inhibiting reductive steps in the denitrification sequence, Cu may inhibit production of nitrate. Nitrification is susceptible to compounds which interfere with (1) the functioning of enzymes ( $\text{NH}_3$  monooxygenase & oxidoreductase) which catalyze oxidation of  $\text{NH}_3$  to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or (2) the availability of copper which is a component of  $\text{NH}_3$  monooxygenase (Ward 2008). Cu additions have been shown to inhibit nitrification in waste treatment streams at 10  $\text{mg L}^{-1}$  (e.g., Lee et al 2009) and in soils from 100  $\mu\text{g Cu g}^{-1}$  (Bäath 1989 and references therein).

Quaternary ammonium compounds (QAC) are a class of cationic surfactants widely used in industrial and household applications including commercial disinfectants, anti-microbial soaps, detergents, fabric softeners, and cosmetics. Discharged to the environment through wastewater, these hydrophobic ion-pair complexes adsorb strongly to sediments. Because of their high sorption capacity (Hand et al 1990), QACs may persist in marine sediments at concentrations above those commonly associated with organic contaminants

(Li & Brownawell 2010); for instance, dialkyldimethylammonium (DADMAC), benzylalkyl- dimethylammonium (BAC) and alkyltrimethylammonium (ATMAC) compounds have been reported at median concentrations levels of 26, 1.5 & 0.52  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  in urban estuaries along the NY and NJ coasts (Li & Brownawell 2010) and total BAC compounds have been reported to reach 5.8  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  in sediments of a European river (Kreuzinger et al 2007).

Toxicity of QACs in sediments depends on their bioavailability which is controlled by partitioning between solid and aqueous phases (Ismail et al 2010) but little research has been published describing QAC toxicity in or adsorption to sediments. Sakar et al (2011) found potential nitrification was inhibited in incubations of different soil types at additions of 50  $\mu\text{g QAC g}^{-1}$  soil. Tezel and co-researchers found (1) didecyl ammonium chloride (DDAC) concentrations above 50  $\text{mg L}^{-1}$  (Tezel et al 2008) and (2) benzalkonium chlorides (BAC) above 50  $\text{mg L}^{-1}$  (Tezel et al 2009) inhibited the final step of the denitrification reductive pathway in food processing waste streams resulting in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  accumulations. Alternately, Hajaya et al (2011) found BAC inhibited coupled nitrification denitrification primarily at the nitrite reduction step at 50  $\text{mg L}^{-1}$  in food processing waste cultures. But total suspended solids in these aqueous solutions were always < 7  $\text{g L}^{-1}$  and therefore presented close to a multiple of 100 times less particle surface area compared to muddy sediments with a porosity  $\sim .80$  used in this study. Also these toxicity thresholds are above the aqueous- phase levels at which QACs are likely to be bio-available based on equilibrium with solid-phase quantities presently found in urban marine sediments (Li & Brownawell 2010).

Harrison et al (2008) demonstrated increased antimicrobial efficacy of certain classes of QACs when used in combination with copper ( $\text{Cu}^{2+}$ ) to eradicate six different strains of bacterial biofilms. While the synergistic effect was demonstrated at QAC concentrations greater than those currently present in the environment and at  $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  concentrations at the upper range of those present in some polluted estuaries, the experiments were carried out on *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* biofilms which were specifically chosen because they are highly resilient to antimicrobials (Harrison et al 2008). The synergistic effect of  $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  and the QAC cocktail may exert itself at lower concentrations with less robust bacteria. But any research into the effect of  $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  or other metals present within the sedimentary matrices on the toxicity of QACs to denitrifying bacteria in marine sediments has not been publically reported.

The research cited above provides credible evidence that (1) a number of species of heavy metals and classes of QACs inhibit overall denitrification; (2) nitrous oxide reductase may be more susceptible to toxic effects from these contaminants than other enzymes or cellular mechanisms in the denitrification pathway, and consequently, (3) at least the final step of the denitrification process may be inhibited by environmentally relevant concentrations of metal and QACs alone or in combination. In light of the ecological importance of

denitrification, the evidence to date suggests risk assessments on the effects of QACs and  $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  - both alone and in combination- on denitrification in different soil and sediment matrices need to be carried out. Were antimicrobial or metal interference in the denitrification pathway described here to occur over a regional scale, nitrate reduction could provide a source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to the atmosphere rather than a sink for anthropogenic nitrogen inputs to the ocean. Because most marine denitrification occurs in sediments of estuaries, shelves and continental margins (Seitzinger et al 2006), well within reach of anthropogenic influence, the impact of QAC and metals pollution on denitrification could be significant on a global scale.

The hypothesis that QACs & Cu synergistically or individually inhibit denitrification was tested by amending sediments with variable concentrations of ATMAC 12 and  $\text{CuCl}_2$  and measuring denitrification responses. If  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes from sediments amended with combinations of ATMAC 12 and  $\text{CuCl}_2$  are lower than  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes from sediments singly amended, then support will be gained for the idea Cu & QACs synergistically inhibit denitrification. If either  $\text{CuCl}_2$  or ATMAC 12 singly amended sediments generate lower  $\text{N}_2$  fluxes than non-amended sediments, then support will be gained for the idea Cu and/or QACs alone exert a control on denitrification.

GPB sediments retrieved on 9-23-2014 were incubated with amendments of 500 ppm of ATMAC 12, 200 ppm of  $\text{CuCl}_2$  and 3 combinations of these compounds (ATMAC 12:  $\text{CuCl}_2$  500: 200 ppm; 250:100 ppm & 125:50 ppm). ATMAC 12 additions were higher than concentrations reported in present-day urban estuaries; e.g., in Jamaica Bay, total ATMAC concentrations were reported between 360 to 6,750 ng ATMAC  $\text{g}^{-1}$  sediment (Lara- Martin et al (2010) and across a broad swath of sediments in greater NY Harbor, ATMAC concentrations were reported between 0.98- 5,300 ng ATMAC  $\text{g}^{-1}$  (Li & Brownawell 2010). Total concentrations of QACs in urban impacted estuaries reach  $\sim 76 \mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  (Li & Brownawell 2009).  $\text{CuCl}_2$  was added at concentrations near levels found in urban estuaries in the developed world; e.g., mean concentrations found in industrial, mangrove and storm-water impacted sediments in Sydney, Australia were 481, 261 & 200  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  (Shaik et al (2014)); concentration in the upper 2 cm of sediment (reflecting deposition after sewage outfall was moved offshore) were  $\sim 70 \mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  at Hingham Bay in Boston Harbor and 115  $\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  in deeper sediments (Kalnejais et al (2015)). The Cu amendment levels in this study reflected realistic, present day urban estuary solid-phase values; the amendments levels for ATMAC 12 were higher (but not by orders of magnitude) based on uncertainty about their bioavailability in fine grained- GPB sediments for which there was no published reference (see discussion).

## 6.2 METHODS

To investigate the toxicity of QAC and Cu amendments to  $\text{N}_2$  production, sediment incubations were carried out in June and September-October 2014.



The earlier set was carried out to explore the scale of amended concentrations relevant to establishing toxicity; the second set was designed to quantify the statistical significance of its results. The first set of incubations included amendments of 2 QACs, dodecyl trimethyl (ATMAC 12) and a mix of benzyl-alkyl ammonium chloride 12 & 14 (BAC) as well as  $\text{CuCl}_2$ . BAC amendments were not included in the second set of incubations due to practical considerations. The first set of incubations included a range of amendments with higher concentrations than the second set and, except for blanks, replicate measurements were not made. Finally, measurements in the first set of incubations were made on days 2 and 20. Otherwise, procedures followed in the first set of incubations were similar to those described below for the second set. Descriptions of the quantities of amendments added in each incubation set are contained in Table 6.1 (a) & (b).

For the second set of incubations, amendments dissolved in methanol were added to 8.2 cm acrylic cylinders (subcores) containing 25 g of  $< 10 \mu\text{m}$  spherical glass beads; methanol was then evaporated from the subcores in a hood. The upper 3 cm of GPB sediment was removed by spoon from the box-cores in which it was collected and homogenized.  $\sim 150 \text{ g}$  (wet weight) of this sediment was added to each subcore and mixed with the glass beads. Subcores were then filled with filtered GPB seawater ( $44 \mu\text{m}$  mesh), stirred with a glass stirring rod; sediment was then allowed to settle and subsequently the cores were placed in aerated buckets filled with filtered GPB seawater at room temperature. Incubations of amended sediment and un-amended blanks were carried out in triplicate.

Grain size from samples taken with a van Veen grab near where the incubated sediment was collected have phi ( $\Phi$ ) values  $\sim 8.1 - 8.5$  and were characterized as mud (Cerrato et al 2010). These grain size samples likely closely approximate the characteristic of the sediment incubated. The glass beads used to mix the amendments into the sediment have diameters approximately 1 to 3 times the  $\sim 3 \mu\text{m}$  mean nominal diameter of the sediment particles. The density of the glass beads was measured as  $1.3 \text{ g/cc}$  and the dry sediment density is assumed at  $2.65 \text{ g/cc}$ . Since 25 g of glass beads was mixed into  $\sim 150 \text{ g}$  of wet sediment, total volume of glass beads was calculated as  $\sim 19 \text{ cc}$  versus  $\sim 23 \text{ cc}$  of dry sediment using a measured dry:wet sediment ratio of 0.41. The glass beads were mixed into the sediment by hand before the overlying seawater was added and again afterwards.

Measurements of SOD,  $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  fluxes were made on day 4, 10 and 22 of the oxic incubation period by removing the cores from the buckets, sealing them and subsequently sampling the overlying water with syringes thru Leur-lock fittings at 4 time-points over  $\sim 24$  hour periods.  $\text{N}_2$  was measured using MiMS (Kana 1994);  $\text{O}_2$  by Winkler titration;  $\text{NH}_4^+$  by the phenolhypochlorite method (Solorzano 1969); and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  by  $\text{VCl}_3$  reduction and Griess reagent (Doane & Horwath (2003)).

N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes were not monitored in this study. Inhibition of the last step of the denitrification process as described by (Holtan- Hartwig et al (2002), Magalhaes et al (2011) and Tezel et al (2008) & (2010) could have resulted in diversion of oxidized N to N<sub>2</sub>O instead of N<sub>2</sub>. However, in the experimental set-up used in this study, any N<sub>2</sub>O (g) would have been measured as N<sub>2</sub> because a copper-reduction furnace was included in the MiMS used.

Sedimentary flux rates were calculated by regression of measured values (O<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) by normalizing slopes to surface area of incubation cores; regressions were analyzed for significance and results reported in Table 6.2. Means of incubated replicates (O<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub> & NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> flux rates) were analyzed by single factor ANOVA for significant differences. Significant results were subsequently assessed by Tukey tests. Results of ANOVA with insignificant p-values were analyzed for homogeneity of variance by the Barlett's test; in these cases analyzed, no heterogeneity in variance was identified and consequently no further analysis of differences in means was carried out.

Results from exploratory incubations (June 2014) for a 20 day period showed N<sub>2</sub> production in sub-cores amended with combinations of 500:200 ppm QACs (both ATMAC and BAC): CuCl<sub>2</sub> were significantly ( $\alpha = .05$ ; *t*-tests) lower than N<sub>2</sub> production in singly- amended and un-amended sediments collectively. No incubations for this period showed significant differences in N<sub>2</sub> production against the un-amended sediment as results from the two blanks were widely dispersed (Fig. 6.1). N<sub>2</sub> production from these exploratory incubations measured on day 2 showed no significant differences between un-amended and amended sediments; (Fig. 6.1). Based on these results, the second stage incubations were designed with maximum amendments of 500 ppm ATMAC 12 and 200 ppm CuCl<sub>2</sub>; two sets of combined additions (250 ppm ATMAC & 100 ppm CuCl<sub>2</sub>; 125 ppm ATMAC & 50 ppm CuCl<sub>2</sub>) were diluted from this stock. I.

### 6.3 RESULTS

(i) **Regression analysis of measured values.** Regressions of N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> & SOD time-point values in day 4 and 10 incubations in September-October 2014 yielded significant trends (Table 2.2 (a) & (b)). Values at day 22 yielded insignificant trends except in the case of SOD. Because of this lack of significance in N<sub>2</sub> & NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> flux rates, results from day 22 incubations were not analyzed for differences among differently amended sediments. In all sets of incubations (controls & amended sediments), NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes were all close to zero (day 4  $\mu = -.007$  &  $\sigma = .016$ ; day 10  $\mu = .026$  &  $\sigma = .034$ ; day 22  $\mu = .002$  &  $\sigma = .037$ ) and fluxes were not further analyzed.

(ii) **N<sub>2</sub> production.** The results of the incubations did not confirm the hypothesis that sediments amended with combinations of ATMAC 12 and CuCl<sub>2</sub> would show lower N<sub>2</sub> production than un-amended (blank) or singly amended

sediment. Single factor ANOVAs for day 4 and 10 incubations showed no significant differences among controls and amendments (Fig. 6.2 & Fig. 6.3).

Although the day 4  $N_2$  production rates were not significantly different compared to controls, all rates in amended sediments were lower than controls except for those from the combined incubations with the lowest amendments (Table 6.2 (a); Fig. 6.2 (a) & Fig 6.3 (a) & (b)). These results are different for the day 10 incubations when  $N_2$  production rates from all AMTAC 12 amended sediments were higher than controls (Table 6.2 (a); Fig. 6.2). Day 22  $N_2$  production rates were all  $\sim 1/2$  of day 4 rates and reflect a slowing of sediment metabolism also evident in other fluxes (Table 6.2 (a); Fig. 6.2).

Although the difference in  $N_2$  production between singly amended  $CuCl_2$  cores and controls was not statistically significant, in the 3 sets of incubations of 3 replicates each, only once did a  $CuCl_2$  amended replicate produce  $N_2$  at a greater rate than the lowest  $N_2$  production rate of the controls (data not shown). Further, cumulative  $N_2$  production in the  $CuCl_2$  amended sediments was 21% lower than in the un-amended sediments over the 22 day course of the experiment (Fig. 6.8 (b)). However, SOD was lower in  $CuCl_2$  amended cores than in controls or ATMAC 12<sup>5</sup> amended cores (Fig. 6. 9) and, if  $N_2$  production is normalized to SOD,  $CuCl_2$  amended sediments reflected higher rates of  $N_2$  flux than did controls (Fig 6.10)

Amended sediments (both  $CuCl_2$  & ATMAC 12) showed greater variability in  $N_2$  flux results than un-amended cores, a pattern which did not extend to  $O_2$  &  $NH_4^+$  fluxes (Fig. 6.11).

**(iii)  $NH_4^+$  flux.** Amended day 4 incubations reflected significantly higher rates of  $NH_4^+$  flux than controls (ANOVA & Tukey test) (Table 6.2 (b); Table 6.3 (a); Fig. 6.4 & Fig. 6.5 (a) & (b)).  $NH_4^+$  fluxes increased linearly with increases in the quantity of amended N from ATMAC additions in the day 4 incubations (Fig. 6.6).  $NH_4^+$  concentrations at t=0 on the day 4 incubations roughly followed the gradient of ATMAC 12 additions (data not shown). Incubations amended with the highest concentrations of  $CuCl_2$  and ATMAC 12 also had significantly higher rates of  $NH_4^+$  flux than controls in the 10 day incubations (Table. 6.2 (b); Table 6.3 (b) & Fig 6.4). The two incubations with the lower mixes of ATMAC 12 and Cu had lower (near zero) rates of  $NH_4^+$  flux on the day 10 incubation; however, regressions producing these fluxes had insignificant p-values (Table 6.2 (b)). All day 22 incubations had near zero or negative rates of  $NH_4^+$  flux on day 22 incubations and regressions had insignificant p-values except for controls (Table 6.2 (b) & Fig. 6.4). These negative or low rates likely indicate most labile proteinaceous organic matter had been remineralized during the period since

---

<sup>5</sup>  $N_2$  production and SOD were similar in un-amended and ATMAC amended sediments (Fig 6.10).

sediment retrieval. At day 22, SOD was  $\sim \frac{1}{2}$  of its rate in the day 4 incubations indicating a substantial decrease in overall sediment metabolism (Table 6.2 (c)).

Higher partitioning of N substrate to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  export than to  $\text{N}_2$  resulted in lower denitrification efficiency ratios ( $\text{DE} = \text{N}_2 / (\text{N}_2 + \text{DIN})$ ) in amended compared with un-amended cores in day 4 incubations (Fig 6.7). Only DE ratios in incubations with the lowest amendments (Atmac: Cu 125: 50) were not different from those of controls. In 10 and 22 day incubations, this pattern in DE ratios was confounded as some incubations generated negative  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes; nevertheless, incubations with the highest amendments (e.g.,  $\text{CuCl}_2$ , ATMAC 12 alone and combined at 500:200 ppm) also showed lower DE ratios than controls in day 10 incubations. Because day 22 flux rates in amended sediments were low and no significant, DE values were not calculated.

## 6.4 DISCUSSION

While  $\text{N}_2$  production results were not significantly lower in amended than un-amended sediments (Fig 6.2), the amendments clearly affected N processes in the incubations. Day 4 and all but 2 day 10 results reflected consistent partitioning toward  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes in amended sediments compared with controls. In the day 10 incubations, sediments with two lowest combined amendments showed almost no  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes; however, regressions of these  $\text{NH}_4^+$  flux values showed high p-values raising doubts as to how to interpret these results. Day 22 results reflected substantially lower sediment metabolism (SOD  $\sim \frac{1}{2}$  of day 4 rates) and less pronounced differences in N outcomes. The decreased SOD is consistent with the loss of labile OM substrate over a several week period and with typical reactivities ( $1/t_{1/2}$ ) of relatively fresh planktonic material (e.g. Middleburg and Meysman, 2007).

The ATMAC 12:  $\text{CuCl}_2$  mix with the lowest amendments (125: 50 ppm) showed similar results to the un-amended sediments in  $\text{N}_2$  production,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  flux and in DE ratios in almost all instances. In this case, the amendments appear to have had little effect.

Before examining the preferential partitioning of N substrate to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  flux in amended sediments, the next two sections address the lack of significant differences in  $\text{N}_2$  production between amended and un-amended sediments and the likely sources of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  inventories in different amendment categories. As the reasons for these results in the singly amended sediments are likely the same as in sediments with combined amendments, only outcomes in the singly amended sediments are discussed.

#### 6.4.1 N<sub>2</sub> production outcomes.

(i) **Singly amended CuCl<sub>2</sub> incubations.** Although CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended cores always produced lower N<sub>2</sub> fluxes than controls and over the course of 22 days produced an estimated 20% less cumulative N<sub>2</sub>, normalized to SOD CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended cores produced more N<sub>2</sub> than controls.

Cu has been shown to inhibit denitrification in soils and sediments<sup>6</sup> at amendment concentrations comparable to those added in this study (Bollag & Barabasz (1979); Holtan-Hartwig et al (2002) & Magalhaes et al (2011)). Differences between soil/ sediment matrices used in this study and earlier research may have determined the difference in the statistical significance of the results achieved. The soil used by Holtan-Hartwig et al (2002) had a cation exchange capacity (CEC) of 70.2 μmol g<sup>-1</sup> which is typical for sand. Magalhaes et al (2011) did not report a CEC but added CuSO<sub>4</sub> to permeable sediments with a high sand content. GPB sediment used in these incubations consisted of fine silt (~ 3 μm diameter) and likely had a CEC at least twice a CEC typical of sand (Langmuir 1997). Since sediment CEC exerts a substantial control on the fraction of Cu bioavailable, the difference in sediment matrices may explain the difference in the statistical robustness of results achieved by Holtan-Hartwig et al (2002) and Magalhaes et al (2011) compared to this study. Sulfide was never obvious in GPB sediments; however, acid volatile sulfides (AVS) (Ankley et al 1996) may have dampened toxicity by complexing with dissolved Cu to reduce its bioavailability. As the primary objective of these incubations was to investigate whether Cu and ATMAC 12 combined inhibited N<sub>2</sub> production more than either amendment alone, neither estimation of CEC nor AVS was considered in the experimental design.

(ii) **Singly amended ATMAC 12 incubations.** For QACs to inhibit N<sub>2</sub> production, they must be bioavailable to denitrifying bacteria; i.e., their toxicity is controlled by their adsorption equilibrium between solid (unavailable) and aqueous (bioavailable) phases. QACs adsorb to sediments both through ion exchange and hydrophobic interactions of their hydrocarbon tails; because of its shorter chain length, ATMAC 12 adsorbs less strongly than other QACs (Ismail et al 2010).

Tezel and colleagues whose work constitutes the only published research on QAC inhibition of denitrification consistently reported total QAC amendments of 50 mg L<sup>-1</sup> are necessary to achieve inhibition of denitrification (Tezel et al (2008); Tezel et al (2010); Hajaya et al (2011)). However, this amendment does not reflect aqueous bioavailable concentration of their amendments because QACs partition to total dissolved solids in the waste water streams used in their incubations. For example, Hajaya et al (2011) reported a 100 mg L<sup>-1</sup> BAC

---

<sup>6</sup> Although no published results were found which normalized N<sub>2</sub> production to SOD.

addition resulted in a dissolved concentration of 11.8 mg L<sup>-1</sup> BAC aqueous phase concentration at the end of the incubation at 22° C.

Cations partition differently in settled sediments ( $\phi = 0.80$ ) in seawater compared to municipal or industrial waste-water where total dissolved solids were in the range of low mg g<sup>-1</sup> and S= 0 ‰ (Tezel et al (2008); Tezel et al (2010); Hajaya et al (2011)). Nevertheless, in order to derive a minimum estimate of the bioavailable fraction of the 500 ppm ATMAC addition in this study, published Freundlich isotherm coefficients derived for ATMAC 12 in cultures of municipal sludge (Ismail et al (2010)) were used to compare solid-phase additions used in this investigation with the aqueous phase toxicity levels reported in the work of Tezel's group (i.e. 50 mg L<sup>-1</sup>). The isotherm understates the aqueous phase QAC concentrations for 2 reasons: (1) the higher solid: aqueous phase in the settled sediment in this study will decrease adsorption equilibrium (Hand 1990) and (2) the ionic strength of seawater will keep more cations in the dissolved phase than in freshwater. The relevant equation was:

$$q_e = 1.28 * C^{0.64}$$

where  $q_e$  is the solid-phase concentration (mg g<sup>-1</sup> particles) and  $C$  is the aqueous phase concentration (mg L<sup>-1</sup>). Adjusting for seawater matrix by a multiple of 5 (Brownawell *pers. comm.*) yields a aqueous equilibrium value of ~ 1 mg L<sup>-1</sup> for the highest 500 ppm ATMAC 12 amendment. This estimate is conservative because it does not take into account the higher sediment: aqueous phase mix in these amendments compared to Ismail et al (2010). An alternate estimate of equilibrium aqueous concentration corresponding to the 500 ppm amendments was calculated based on a minimum partition coefficient (i.e. maximum aqueous value) in sediment: river-water (440L = kg) from Hand et al (1990). This ratio corresponded to an aqueous phase concentration of ~ 5 mg L<sup>-1</sup>. Consequently, the amendments used in this study likely produced bioavailable ATMAC 12 in the low-end of the range of the amendments used by Tezel to ascribe toxicity.

#### 6.4.2 NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes between amended and un-amended sediments.

In the day 4 incubations, higher NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> exports versus controls could have been due to one or some combination of (1) diffusion of exchangeable NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> from initial additions; (2) remineralization of bioavailable ATMAC 12; (3) efflux of intracellular NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> brought about by ATMAC 12 microbial toxicity or (4) inhibition of nitrification. The last possibility is discussed in section 6.4.3. Sources of excess NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes may have differed depending on the type of amendment.

(i) **Ion exchange with exchangeable NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> upon ATMAC 12 & Cu additions.** Additions of CuCl<sub>2</sub> and ATMAC likely released exchangeable, adsorbed NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> into the slurry during mixing. As such ion exchange is rapid (~2 hrs) (Rosenfeld 1979; Fitzsimons et al 2006), most desorbed exchangeable NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> probably remained in the overlying water as sediment settled. Yet some fraction

of exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  may have desorbed after sediment settling. To test whether diffusion of porewater inventories of desorbed exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  could have contributed to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes from the amended sediments in the day 4 incubations, sediment transport and N reactions were modeled assuming a maximum-case pulse of 100  $\mu\text{M}$  exchangeable ammonia to porewater on mixing (i.e. 4 days before the initial incubation) and no re-adsorption of exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  or adsorption of freshly remineralized  $\text{NH}_4^+$ . This model showed initial available exchangeable  $\text{NH}_4^+$  had largely escaped from the surficial sediment by day 4 (Aller *pers. comm.*) and therefore the initial behavior did not directly affect  $\text{NH}_4^+$  flux at 4 days.

(ii) **Singly amended ATMAC 12 sediments.** While N additions from ATMAC amendments did not total more than 1% of estimated in-situ  $\text{N}_{\text{org}}$  in any incubation (Table 1 (c)), they represented a substantial inventory of labile N. The strong linear relationship between the level of ATMAC 12 additions and the rate of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  efflux from the sediments in the day 4 incubations (Fig. 6.6 (a)) suggests the excess of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  flux in ATMAC amended cores over controls derives either from (1) remineralization of ATMAC 12 amendments themselves or (2) ATMAC 12 induced microbial toxicity and release of cellular  $\text{NH}_4^+$ . The lack of significance in SOD between controls and amended sediments in day 4 and 10 is not consistent with overall microbial toxicity and cell lysis.

ATMAC 12 is only known to biodegrade aerobically (Ying et al 2006; Doherty PHD dissertation (2013)). Although  $\text{O}_2$  penetration depth was not measured in incubated sediments, overlying water was aerated and even at the final time-point (~24 hrs) of the sealed incubations remained > 60% of equilibrium. Although at 19°C, *in-situ* oxygen penetration depth in fine silt with a porosity of ~ .8 (characteristic of GPB surficial sediment) may be expected at < ~ 3 mm, in these incubations, 3mm depth is most likely a conservative estimate of  $\text{O}_2$  penetration depth because SOD in 5 cm deep cores is much lower than *in-situ* rates. Using this value as oxygen penetration depth and assuming ATMAC 12 amendments were mixed homogenously ~ 1.26  $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2$  of ATMAC 12 would be available for aerobic biodegradation in the singly amended sediments. Since the excess N flux in these cores over controls cumulatively amounted to ~ 0.6  $\text{mmol m}^{-2}$  (i.e.,  $(1.68 - 1.53 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}) \times 4 \text{ days}$  in Table 2(b)), the fraction of ATMAC 12 remineralized after 4 days would be ~ 0.5 ( $0.13 \text{ d}^{-1}$ ) if no cellular  $\text{NH}_4^+$  contributed to the N flux. This remaining fraction contrasts with a remaining fraction of ~ 0.25 after 4 days for ATMAC 12 in sediment incubations in Doherty (PhD dissertation 2013). At this linear rate, N from remineralization of ATMAC 12 additions would be consumed by the day 10 incubations; ATMAC 12 would have to be remineralized at a substantially lower rate to explain the excess N fluxes versus controls at the day 10 incubations.

(iii) **Singly amended  $\text{CuCl}_2$  sediments.** Higher  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production in the day 4 incubations occurred concomitant with lower SOD in  $\text{CuCl}_2$  amended cores ( $6.7 \text{ O}_2 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ ) than in controls ( $7.7 \text{ O}_2 \text{ mmol m}^{-2} \text{ d}^{-1}$ ) (Fig 6.9). The co-

occurrence could reflect a general biocidal impact in the  $\text{CuCl}_2$  amended sediment which slowed sediment metabolism and precipitated release of intracellular  $\text{NH}_4^+$  from lysis of microbial cells. However, SOD was not significantly different in ANOVAs in day 4 or day 10 incubations. Further, SOD was higher in  $\text{CuCl}_2$  amended sediments than controls in day 10 incubations and higher SOD is not consistent with the release of intracellular  $\text{NH}_4^+$  due to biocidal impacts.

#### **6.4.3 Partitioning of N substrate between $\text{N}_2$ & $\text{NH}_4^+$ fluxes.**

Regardless of the incremental N source,  $\text{NH}_4^+$  concentrations in amended cores were not oxidized to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or subsequently denitrified in the proportions they were in controls. In the day 4 incubations, higher  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes correspond to lower  $\text{N}_2$  production in all amended cores (Table 6.2). As  $\text{O}_2$  levels in overlying seawater were similar in all cores and never fell below 60% of air saturated values during incubations, the difference in  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes was not due to  $\text{O}_2$  limitation on nitrification.

As described in the chapter introduction, Cu additions to sediments in a range of 100- 500  $\mu\text{g Cu g}^{-1}$  sediment (Baath 1989 and references therein) have been found to inhibit nitrification in soil. Jacinthe & Tedesco (2009) reported amendments of 100  $\mu\text{g Cu g}^{-1}$  sediment reduced nitrification by ~20- 60% in lake sediments. The Cu amendments in this study were in the range of or higher than this previous work. Although no published reports of ATMAC 12 inhibition of nitrification were found, Sarkar et al (2012) demonstrated the QACs, hexadecyltrimethyl ammonium bromide (HDTMA) and octadecyltrimethyl ammonium bromide (ODTMA), inhibited nitrification at 50  $\text{mg kg}^{-1}$  in soil. So inhibition of nitrification perhaps because of interference with enzyme conformations may have resulted in a build-up of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  inventories in porewater (& subsequently higher  $\text{NH}_4^+$  efflux) in amended sediments versus controls.

### **6.5 SUMMARY**

The results of these investigations did not confirm the hypothesis sediment incubations amended with combinations of ATMAC 12 and  $\text{CuCl}_2$  would show lower  $\text{N}_2$  production than singly amended incubations and consequently did not support an inference of synergistic effects which would inhibit  $\text{N}_2$  production in sediments. Although  $\text{N}_2$  production was not significantly lower in amended sediment versus controls, the results generally showed amended sediments partitioned N substrate preferentially toward  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fluxes instead of  $\text{N}_2$  production compared with un-amended sediments. Clearly, the amendments affected the oxidation of remineralized N.

Lack of statistically significant differences in  $\text{N}_2$  production in  $\text{CuCl}_2$  amended sediments versus controls was attributed to CEC of fine grained GPB



sediments. The bioavailability of ATMAC 12 in these incubations was not quantified although at least the highest quantities amended appear close to those of Tezel et al (2008); (2010) and Hajaya et al (2011).

Greater variability in  $N_2$  production outcomes in amended cores compared to controls reflected disturbance of the additions to sedimentary N cycling. Results of some replicates suggest additions provided excess (relative to controls) N substrate which was oxidized and subsequently reduced to  $N_2$ ; other results of other replicates suggest inhibitory effects on denitrification.

The source of the higher  $NH_4^+$  production in amended sediments was not resolved. The reason excess (versus controls)  $NH_4^+$  was effluxed instead of further oxidized to  $NO_3^-$  was attributed to inhibition of nitrification by Cu (Baath 1989; Jacinthe & Tedesco (2009)) and ATMAC 12 (Sakar et al (2011)).

## 6.6 TABLES & FIGURES

<b>Table 6.1 (a). QAC &amp; CuCl<sub>2</sub> additions to preliminary incubations, June 2014</b>			
	<b>Weight Added (mg/ sample)</b>	<b>Target Added (mg/sample)</b>	<b>PPM</b>
CuCl <sub>2</sub> (heavy)	172	64	1,069
CuCl <sub>2</sub> (light)	64	24	398
ATMAC 12 (h)	162	162	2,700
ATMAC 12 (l)	60	60	1,000
BAC (h)	167	167	2,775
BAC (l)	60	60	1,000
ATMAC: CuCl <sub>2</sub>	30 + 32	30 + 12	500: 199
BAC: CuCl <sub>2</sub>	30 + 32	30 + 12	500: 199
Sediment Weight ~ 160 g (wet); estimated dry:wet ratio 0.375 and calculated dry sediment weight 60 g/sample. Mol fraction Cu in CuCl <sub>2</sub> ~ 0.373			

<b>Table 1 (b). ATMAC 12 &amp; CuCl<sub>2</sub> additions to Sep- Oct 2014 incubations.</b>					
	<b>Target (ppm)</b>	<b>Atmac:Cu Addition/ Sample (mg)</b>	<b>N add/ sampl e (umol)</b>	<b>N add mmol/m<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>Addition as % est. N<sub>org</sub> (C<sub>org</sub>=2%)</b>
Blank	0				
CuCl <sub>2</sub>	200	32			
Atmac 12 singly amended	500	30	113	21	0.9%
Atmac: Cu (high)	500:200	30:32	113	21	0.9%
Atmac: Cu (medium)	250:100	15:16	56	11	0.5%
Atmac:Cu (low)	125:50	7.5:8	28	5	0.2%

**Table 6.2 (a). N<sub>2</sub> fluxes from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations.** NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> fluxes not shown as values were too low to change outcomes (i.e., average period NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> flux 0.007 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>; (+/- 0.029)). P-values refer to significance of trend in incubated values (df= 2).

	triplicate averages (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d) (+/- std dev)					
	4 days	p-value	10 days	p-value	22 days	p-value
blank	0.68 (+/- .08)	0.012	0.47 (+/- .09)	0.008	0.30 (+/- .07)	0.048
CuCl <sub>2</sub>	0.59 (+/- .04)	0.023	0.37 (+/- .18)	0.066	0.18 (+/- .07)	0.223
Atmac (all)	0.62 (+/- .21)	0.031	0.56 (+/- .22)	0.04	0.28 (+/- .09)	0.095
Atmac (500)	0.52 (+/- .15)	0.008	0.64 (+/- .29)	0.039	0.29 (+/- .14)	0.142
c 500:200	0.64 (+/- .22)	0.067	0.53 (+/- .14)	0.009	0.23 (+/- .11)	0.079
c 250:100	0.62 (+/- .18)	0.019	0.55 (+/- .14)	0.005	0.28 (+/- .09)	0.090
c 125:50	0.69 (+/- .28)	0.030	0.54 (+/- .29)	0.120	0.30 (+/- .03)	0.070

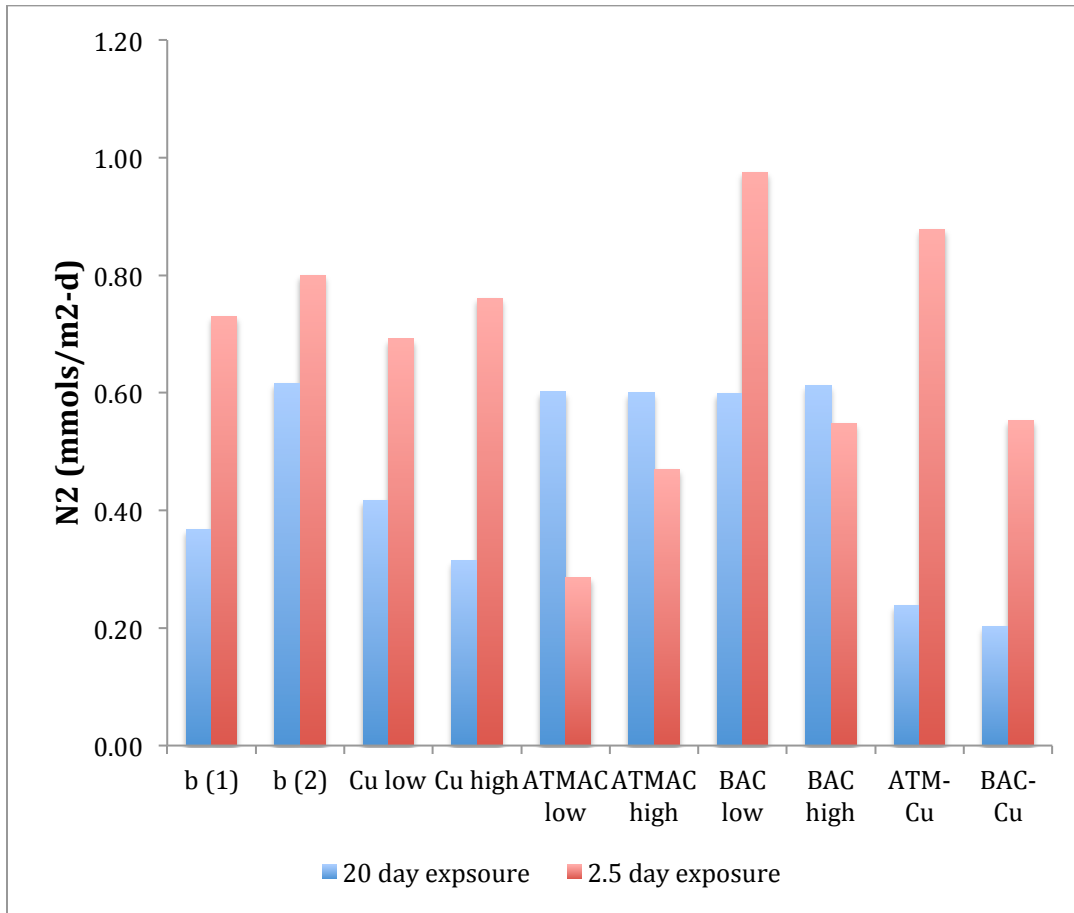
**Table 6.2 (b). NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations.** P-values refer to significance of trend in incubated values (df= 2).

	triplicate averages (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d) (+/- std dev)					
	4 days	p-value	10 days	p-value	22 days	p-value
blank	0.18	0.088	0.16	0.000	-0.06	0.024
CuCl <sub>2</sub>	0.44	0.000	0.22	0.001	-0.01	0.697
Atmac (all)	0.47	0.016	0.18	0.228	0.01	0.413
AtMAC (500)	0.65	0.000	0.34	0.089	-0.04	0.536
c 500:200	0.52	0.007	0.49	0.001	0.12	0.258
c 250:100	0.44	0.000	-0.02	0.569	-0.02	0.417
c 125:50	0.28	0.004	-0.10	0.255	-0.02	0.440

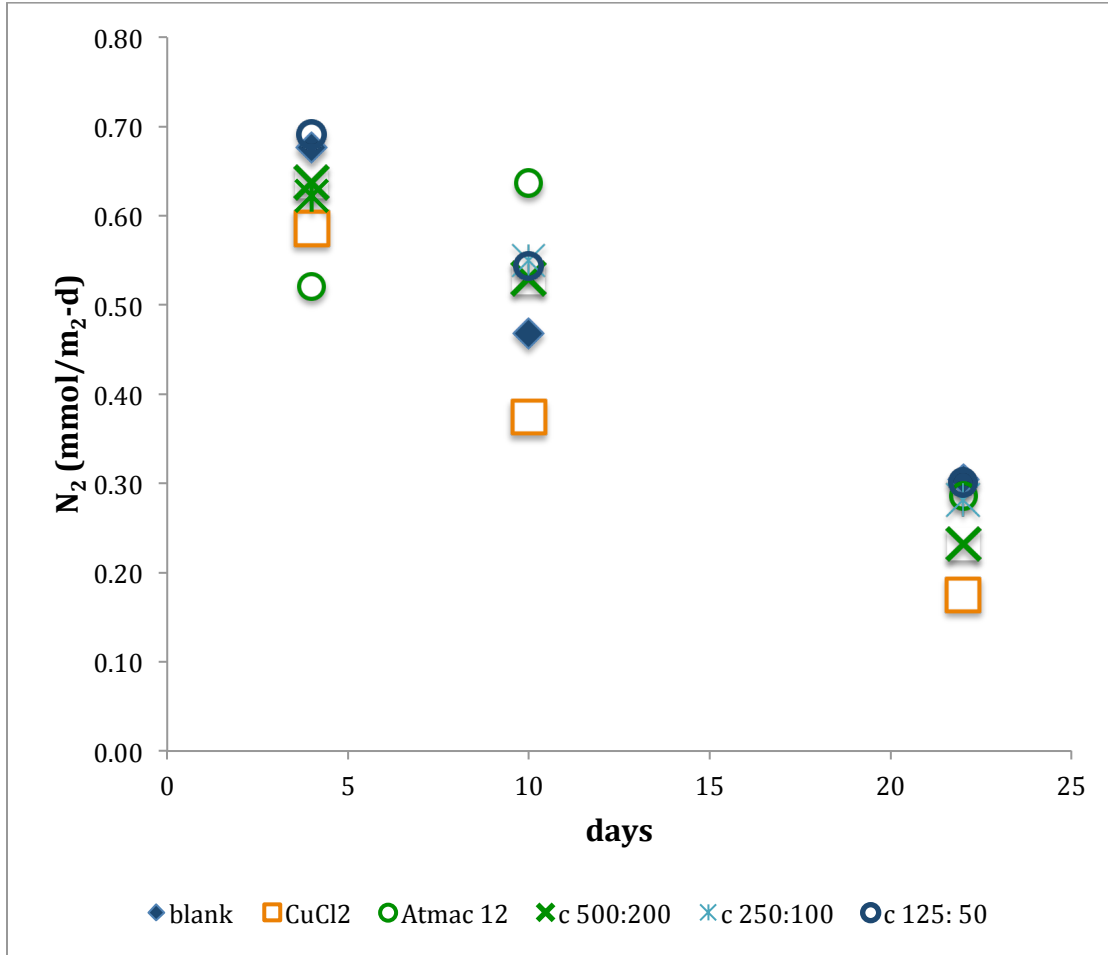
<b>Table 6.2 (c). SOD from Sep- Oct 2014 sediment incubations. P-values refer to significance of trend in incubated values (df= 2).</b>						
	triplicate averages (mmol/m <sup>2</sup> -d) (+/- std dev)					
	4 days	p-value	10 days	p-value	22 days	p-value
blank	7.73	0.012	5.28	0.007	3.44	0.060
CuCl <sub>2</sub>	6.68	0.023	5.63	0.041	3.90	0.032
Atmac (all)	7.14	0.026	5.66	0.024	3.92	0.047
AtMAC (500)	7.39	0.060	4.98	0.038	4.20	0.051
c 500:200	7.41	0.024	6.52	0.008	3.99	0.034
c 250:100	6.60	0.023	5.81	0.023	3.84	0.065
c 125:50	7.16	0.016	5.73	0.025	3.67	0.039

<b>Table 6.3 (a) ANOVA: day 4 incubations NH4+ flux rates w/ Tukey multiple comparisons test</b>						
<b>Source of Variation</b>	<b>SS</b>	<b>df</b>	<b>MS</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>p-level</b>	<b>F crit</b>
Between Groups	0.422	5	0.08	13.10	0.00	4.16
Within Groups	0.077	12	0.01			
<i>Total</i>	0.500	17				
<b>Tukey Multiple Comparisons Test</b>						
<b>addition&gt;</b>	<b>control</b>	<b>c 125:50</b>	<b>c 250:100</b>	<b>CuCl 2</b>	<b>c 500:200</b>	<b>AtMAC 12</b>
<b>mean</b>	0.18	0.28	0.44	0.44	0.52	0.65
<b>SE</b>	0.046					
critical value q (.05,12,6)						
	<b>Addition a</b>	<b>Addition b</b>	<b>Difference In means</b>	<b>q</b>	<b>q (.05,12,6)</b>	<b>Equality of means</b>
	control	Atmac 12	0.470	10.14	4.751	Reject
	c 125:50	Atmac 12	0.371	8.01	4.751	Reject
	c 250:100	Atmac 12	0.214	4.62	4.751	Accept
	control	c 500:200	0.338	7.30	4.751	Reject
	c125: 50	c 500:200	0.239	5.16	4.751	Reject
	c 250:100	c 500: 200	0.083	1.78	4.751	Accept
	control	CuCl2	0.261	5.63	4.751	Reject
	c125: 50	CuCl2	0.162	3.49	4.751	Accept
	control	c 250:100	0.256	5.52	4.751	Reject
	c125: 50	c 250:100	0.157	3.38	4.751	Accept

<b>Table 6.3 (b) ANOVA: day 12 incubations NH4+ flux rates w/ Tukey multiple comparisons test</b>						
<b>Source of Variation</b>	<b>SS</b>	<b>df</b>	<b>MS</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>p-level</b>	<b>F crit</b>
Between Groups	0.722	5	0.144	11.2	0.000	4.16
Within Groups	0.155	12	0.0129			
<i>Total</i>						
<b>Tukey Multiple Comparisons Test</b>						
<b>addition&gt;</b>	c 125:50	c 250:100	control	CuCl2	AtMAC 12	c 500:200
<b>mean</b>	-0.097	-0.024	0.156	0.222	0.337	0.488
<b>SE</b>	0.066					
critical value q (.05,12,6)						
	<b>Addition a</b>	<b>Addition b</b>	<b>Difference In means</b>	<b>q</b>	<b>q (.05,12,6)</b>	<b>Equality Of means</b>
	c 125: 50	c500:200	0.586	8.93	4.75	Reject
	c 250:100	c500:200	0.513	7.82	4.75	Reject
	control	c 500:200	0.333	5.07	4.75	Reject
	CuCl2	c 500:200	0.267	4.07	4.75	Accept
	c125: 50	Atmac 12	0.435	6.63	4.75	Reject
	c 250:100	Atmac 12	0.362	5.51	4.75	Reject
	control	Atmac 12	0.182	2.77	4.75	Accept
	c125: 50	CuCl2	0.319	4.86	4.75	Reject
	c 250:100	CuCl2	0.246	3.75	4.75	Accept
	c125: 50	control	0.253	3.86	4.75	Accept



**Fig. 6.1. Preliminary incubations June 2014: N<sub>2</sub> production after QAC & Cu additions to GPB sediment.** Results for 2.5 day exposure are not significant. For the 20 day incubation, combined results from ATMAC 12- CuCl<sub>2</sub> and Bac-CuCl<sub>2</sub> amendments are significantly different (t-test  $\alpha < .05$ ) than all other results but not significantly different than controls due to dispersion of results between duplicate blanks.



**Fig. 6.2. N<sub>2</sub> production from cores incubated w/ CuCl<sub>2</sub> & ATMAC 12 amendments.** Each symbol= average flux rate of triplicate incubations. Although net N<sub>2</sub> production from un-amended sediments and sediments with low additions of ATMAC & Cu was higher at 4 and 22 days compared with cores receiving concentrated amendments of ATMAC 12 and/or CuCl<sub>2</sub>, variability of replicates rendered differences between controls and amended means not statistically significant (ANOVAs) (4 day incubations: F- stat= 0.38, df= 17 & p- value= 0.85; 10 day incubations: F- stat= 1.44, df= 17 & p- value= 0.28).



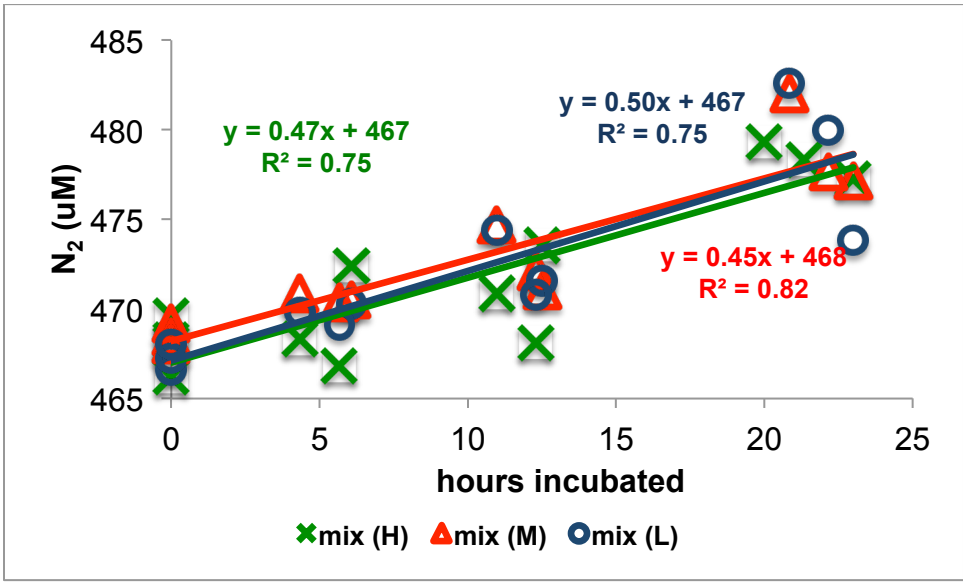
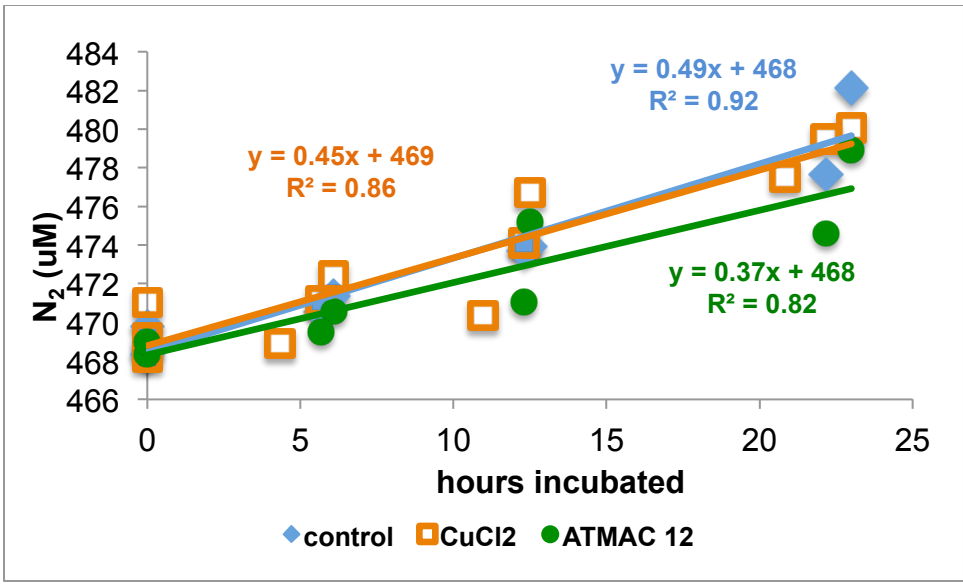
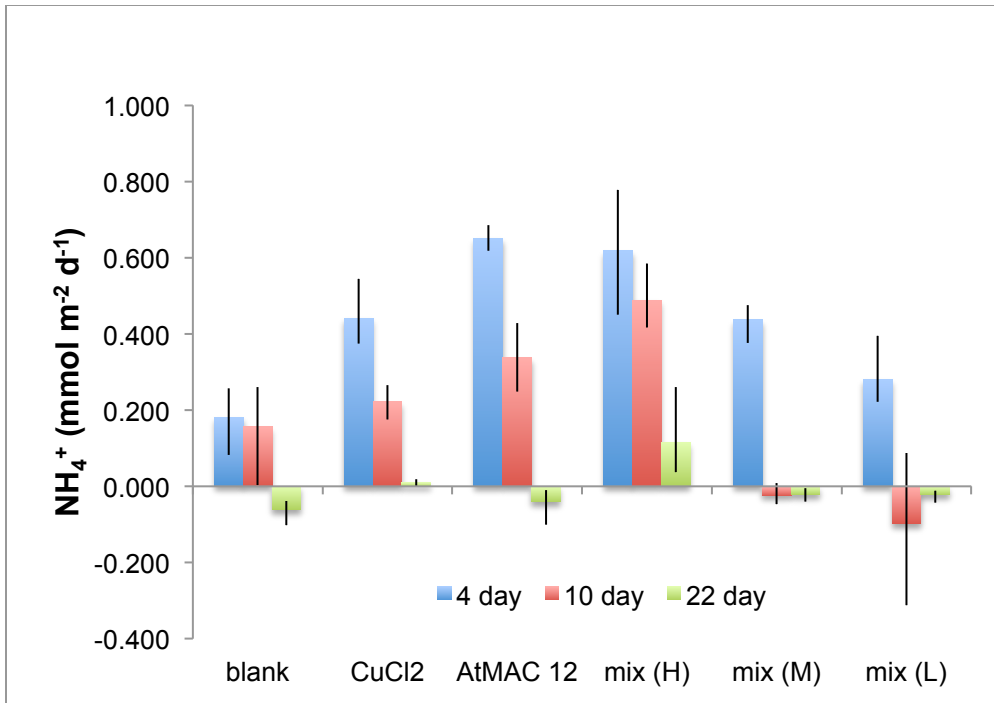
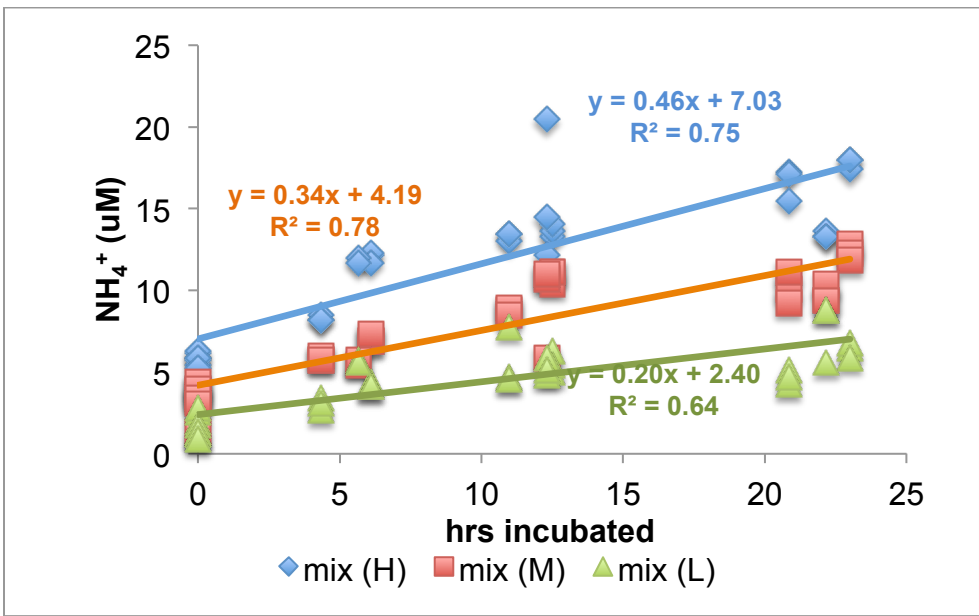
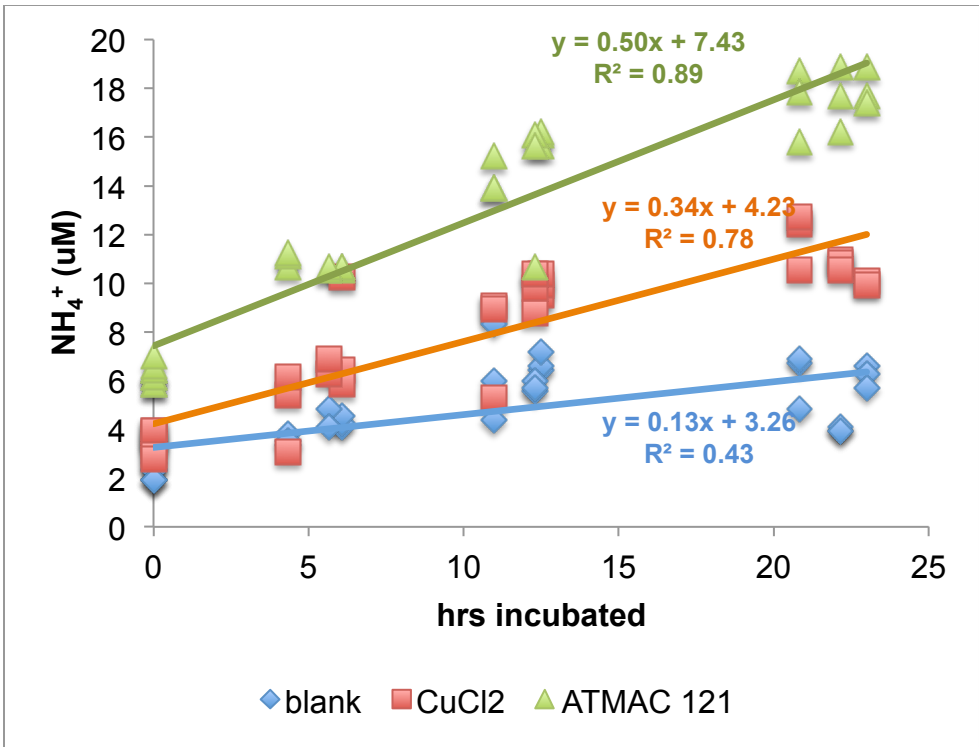


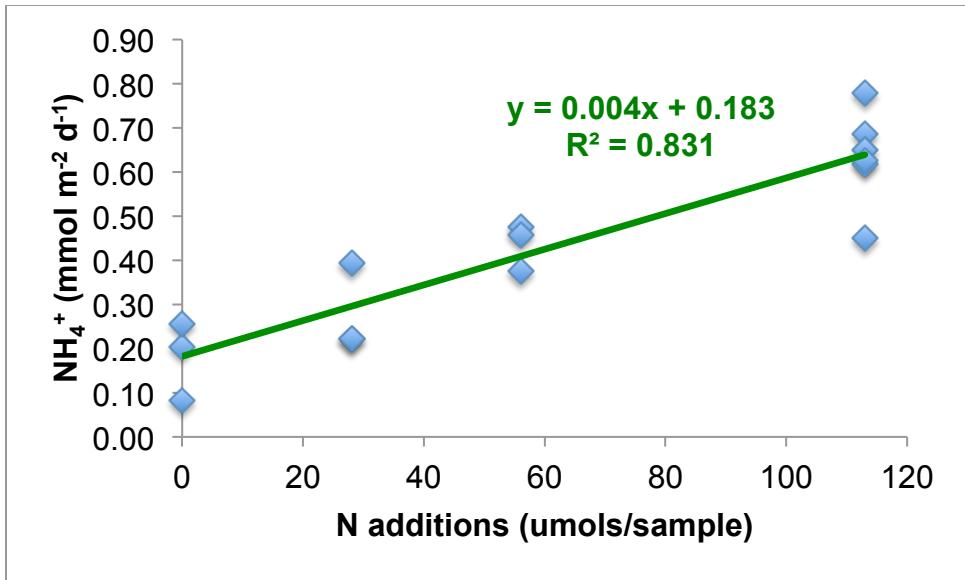
Fig. 6.3 (a) Day 4 incubation time-series of  $N_2$  values: control & singly amended sediments. (b) Day 4 incubation time-series of  $N_2$  values: combined amended sediments. Mixes (Cu: ATMAC): (H)= 200:500; (M)= 100:250 & (L)= 50: 125.



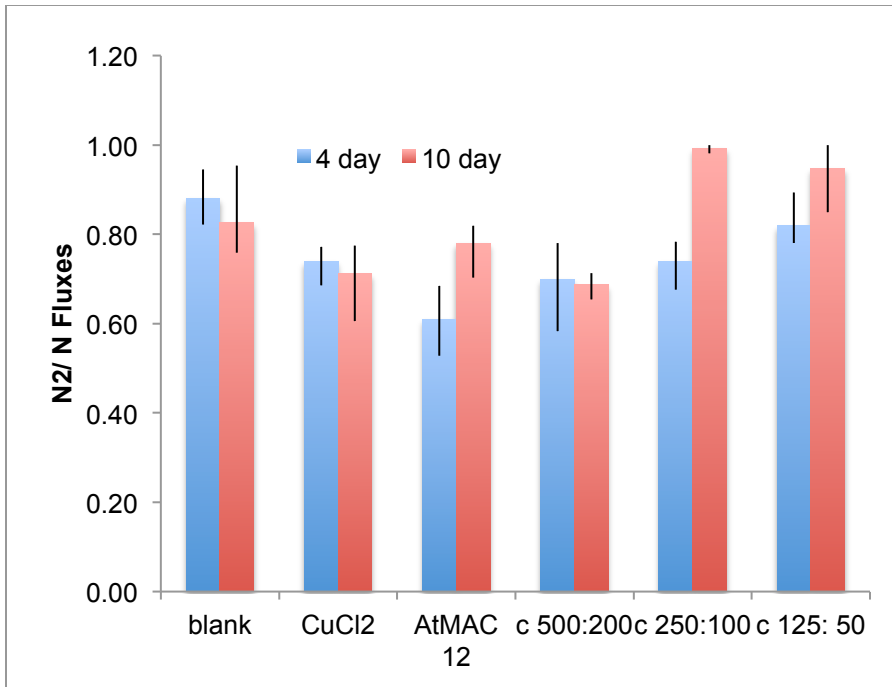
**Fig. 6.4** **NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes from CuCl<sub>2</sub> & ATMAC 12 incubations.** NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes from controls significantly lower than from amended incubations in day 4. Significance of differences varies in day 10 and in 22 day incubations (see Table 2 (c)). Mixes (Cu: ATMAC): (H)= 200:500; (M)= 100:250 & (L)= 50: 125.



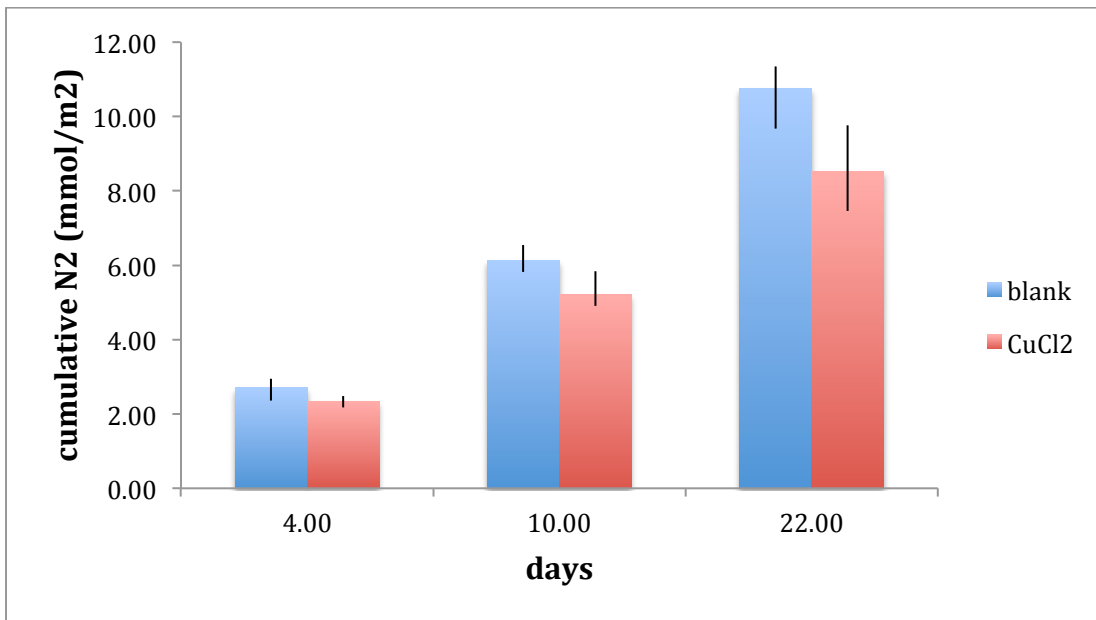
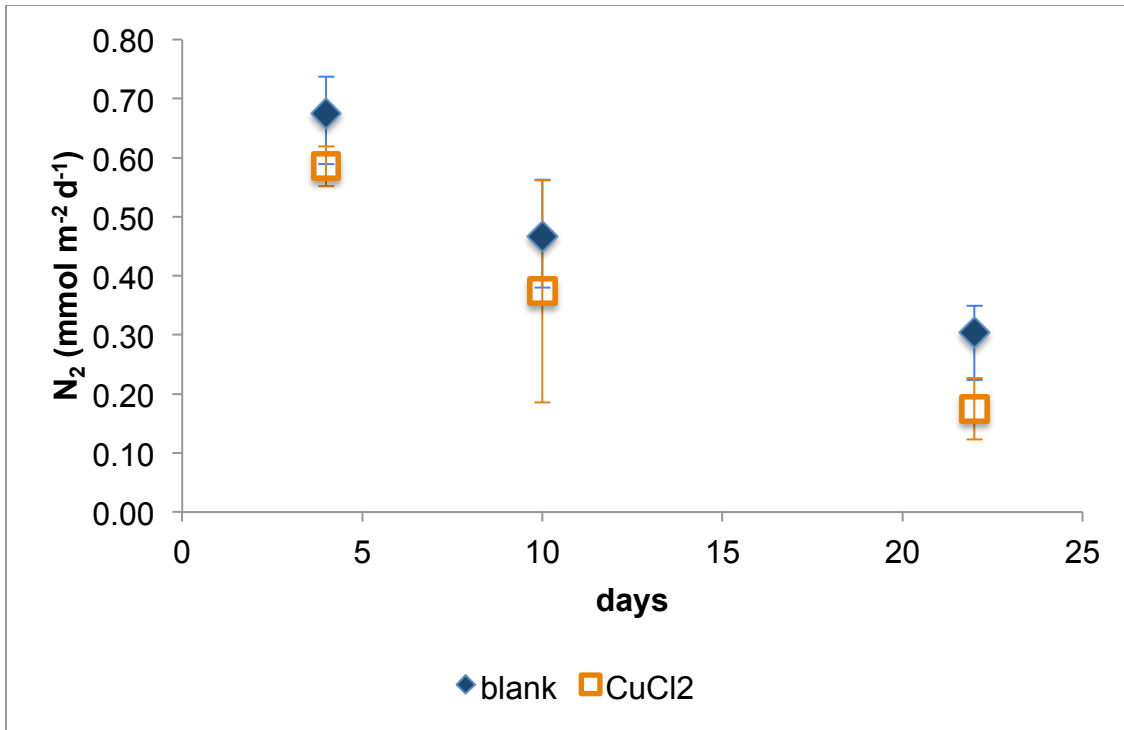
**Fig. 6.5 (a) Day 4 incubation time-series of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values: control & singly amended sediments. (b) Day 4 incubation time-series of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values: combined amended sediments.  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production in all amended incubations except for lowest additions of ATMAC: Cu is significantly higher than  $\text{NH}_4^+$  production in control. Initial ( $t=0$ )  $\text{NH}_4^+$  values are also higher in amended sediments than controls and- in the case of sediments amended with ATMAC 12- followed a gradient corresponding to the quantity of ATMAC 12 additions. Mixes (Cu: ATMAC): (H)= 200:500; (M)= 100:250 & (L)= 50: 125**



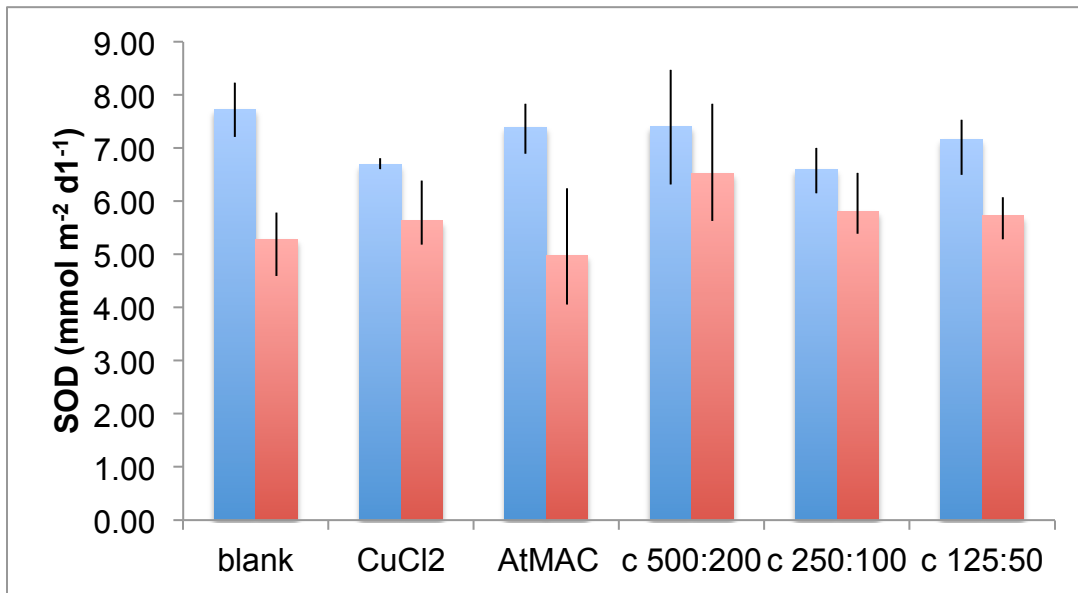
**Fig. 6.6. Influence of N additions on NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes in day 4 incubations.** NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> fluxes show statistically significant relationships with ATMAC amendments across all measurement periods (F-stat= 53.1, df= 13 & p- value < .001).



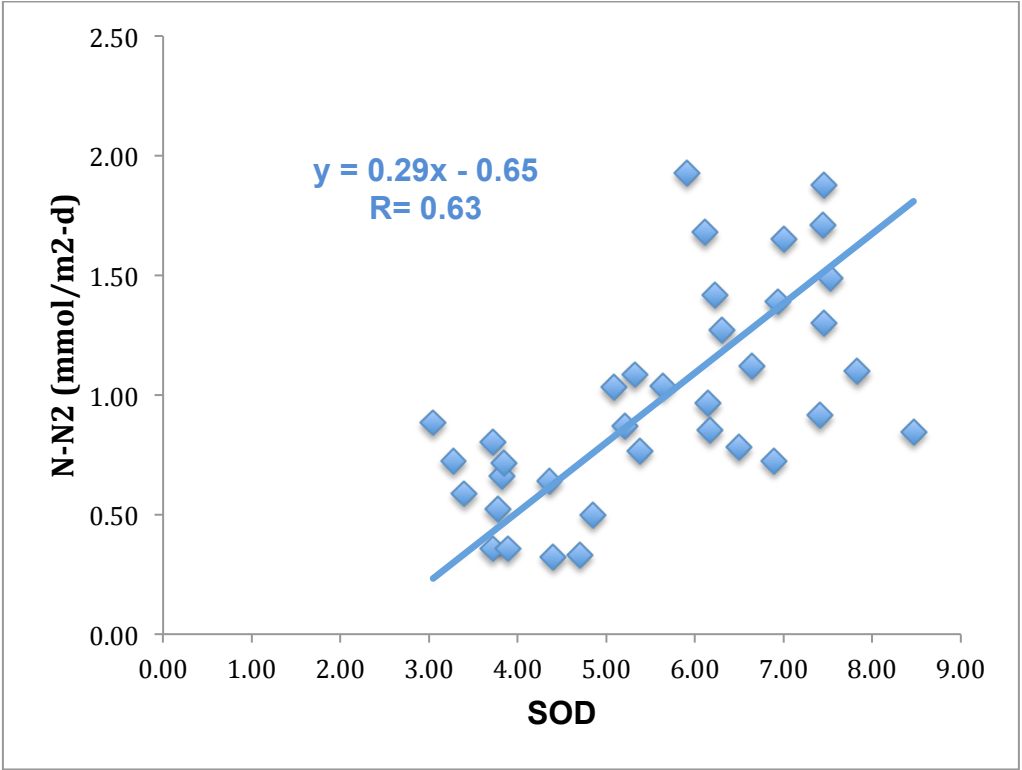
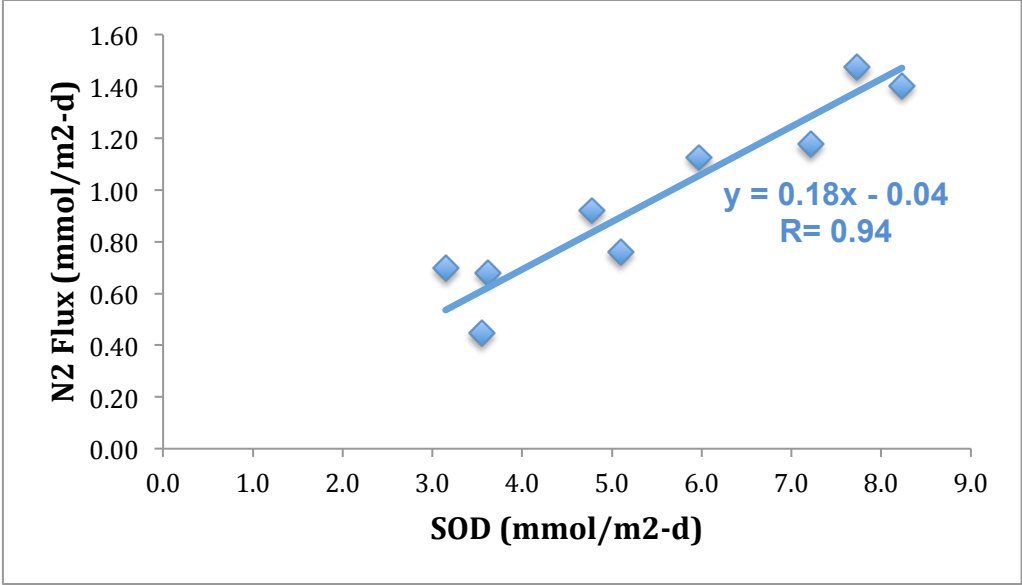
**Fig. 6.7. Denitrification efficiency in day 4 & 10 incubations.** Partitioning of N substrate between  $\text{NH}_4^+$  export and  $\text{N}_2$  gas production favors  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in amended cores relative to un-amended sediment in day 4 but not in day 10 incubations.



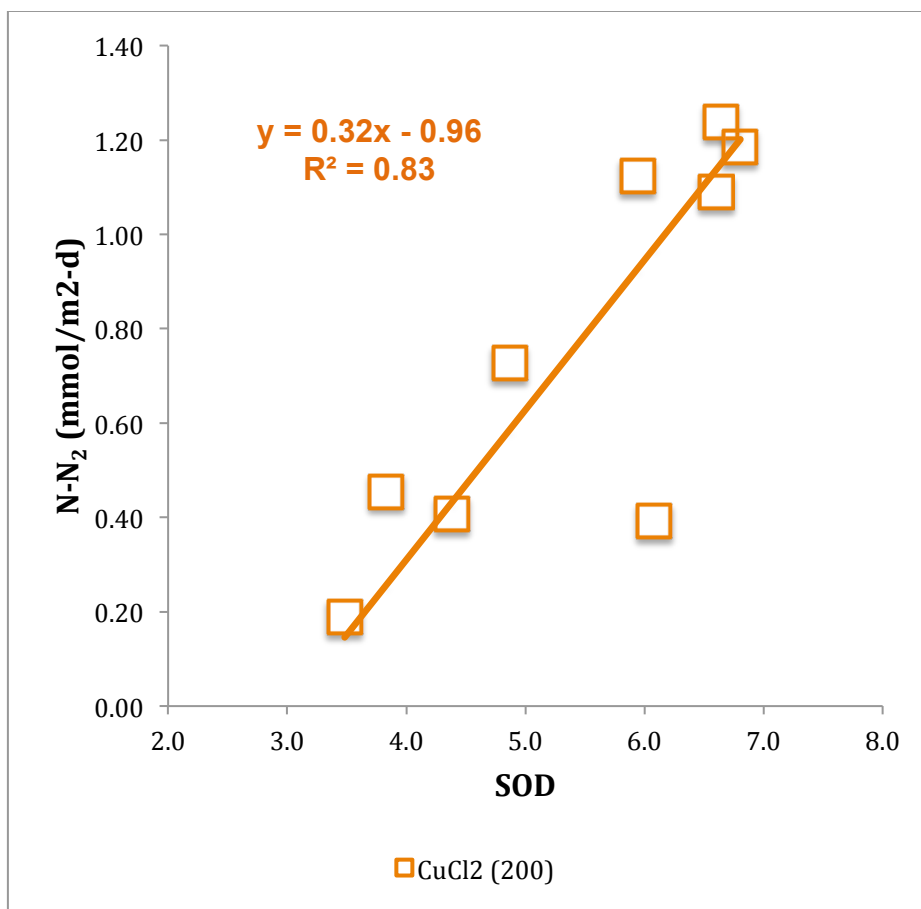
**Fig. 6.8. (a) Inhibitory effects of CuCl<sub>2</sub> amendments on N<sub>2</sub> sedimentary fluxes: controls versus amended sediments. (b) Cumulative N<sub>2</sub> production in controls & CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediments. Over the 22 day period, mean cumulative N<sub>2</sub> production was over 20% lower in the CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediment compared with un-amended cores.**



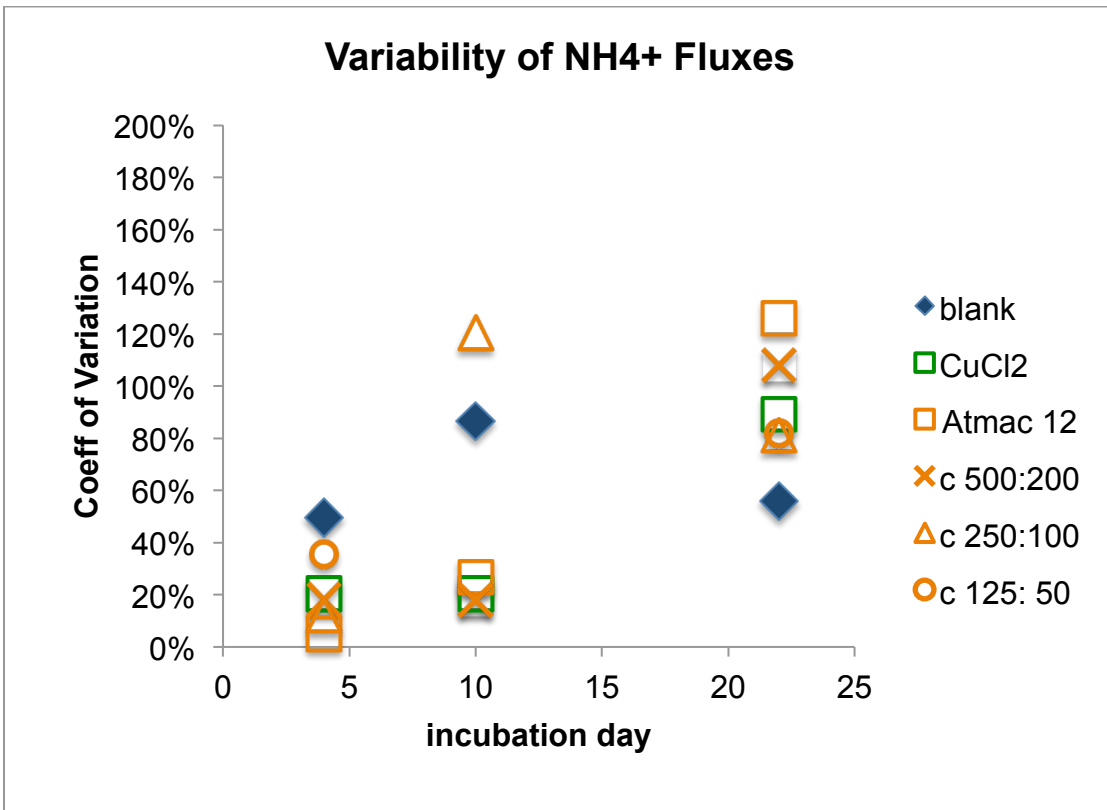
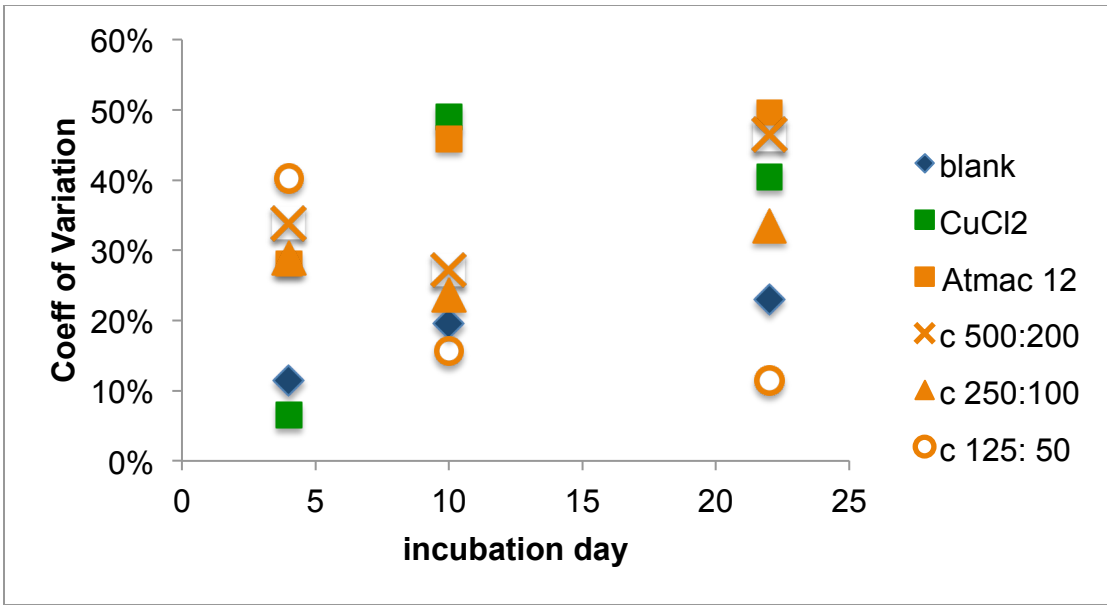
**Fig. 6.9. SOD day 4 & 10 incubations.** Lower SOD may reflect a general toxicity in the CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediments in day 4 incubations; in this case, no enzyme-specific inhibition would be implicated in explaining lower N<sub>2</sub> production in CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediment compared with un-amended sediment. But SOD was not significantly different among fluxes among all 4 and 10 day incubations (ANOVA day 4: F-stat= 1.64, df= 17 & p- value=0.223; day 10: F-stat = 1.23, df= 17 & p- value= 0.35).







**Fig. 6.10. (a) N<sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in un-amended sediment; (b) N<sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in ATMAC & ATMAC/CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediment; & (c) N<sub>2</sub> production versus SOD in CuCl<sub>2</sub> amended sediment. Generally, SOD is low (and therefore regression coefficients high) compared with *in-situ* measurements most likely reflecting the abbreviated core height (~ 5cm) of the amended incubations. All regressions are calculated by geometric mean method.**



**Fig. 6.11. (a) Variance in  $N_2$  fluxes. (b) Variance in  $NH_4^+$  fluxes.** Amended sediments showed greater variability compared to controls ("blank") in  $N_2$  production but not in  $NH_4^+$  fluxes.

## CHAPTER 7: DISSERTATION FINDINGS

### 7.1 SUMMARY

GPB sedimentary fluxes were studied over the 2009- 2015 period by *in-situ* and *ex-situ* incubations. Multiple ancillary experiments were made to elucidate rates of remineralization, N reaction pathways and biogeochemical processes behind these fluxes. These investigations led to the following findings:

- I. Net  $N_2$ ,  $NH_4^+$  &  $NO_3^-$  estimates were close to published average values for comparable sediments. Seasonal flux patterns in GPB muds were low in winter, highly variable in spring and steady at higher rates in summer and fall.
- II. Controls on  $N_2$  production were found to include temperature, reactive substrate availability, benthic microalgae, and infaunal irrigation by *A. amphioplus*. No relationships were found between seasonal average  $N_2$  flux rates and bottomwater  $O_2$  or porewater  $NO_3^-$  concentrations.  $N_2$  production may have been constrained by  $O_2$  availability when sediment metabolism was high but rates were not well correlated with SOD.
- III. In some instances, *in-situ* measurements were found to provide a more dynamic picture of changes in diurnal flux patterns than was obtained from *ex-situ* incubations.
- IV. N flux estimates reflected a tight coupling with N remineralization as calculated by multiple proxies ( $\Sigma CO_2$  flux, SOD & changes in  $NH_4^+$  porewater in anoxic incubations).  $NH_4^+$  production estimates reflected C:N production ratios of 6.6 to 7.7 depending on the adsorption equilibrium value assumed for exchangeable  $NH_4^+$ . This range is consistent with marine organic matter as the primary N source.
- V. The results of  $^{15}N$  tracer experiments reflected a low contribution of anammox (< 5 - 10%) and a dominant role of denitrification in  $N_2$  production. These results confirm expectations based on a number of published studies investigating the relative importance of anammox to  $N_2$  production in coastal sediments over the last 13 years.
- VI. Acetylene reduction assays demonstrated GPB sediments have the capacity to reduce  $C_2H_2$  to  $C_2H_4$ . Based on a 3:1  $C_2H_4$ :  $N_2$  conversion,  $N_2$  fixation rates from the upper 2 cm of sediment measured in May 2015 represented ~ 10% of measured net  $N_2$  production. Integrating this rate to

the 15 cm depth of a flux core shows N<sub>2</sub> fixation could have accounted for roughly ½ of measured net spring N<sub>2</sub> production (gross production ~ 1.5× net). This fraction likely represents a maximum as (1) the measured net N<sub>2</sub> production rate for May 2015 incubations was particularly low compared with annualized and summer/fall rates and (2) because in spring N<sub>2</sub> fixation benefits from higher availability of labile carbon than in other periods.

- VII. Incubations designed to analyze the toxicity of commonly used surfactants and CuCl<sub>2</sub> did not demonstrate a synergistic inhibition of N<sub>2</sub> production when amended to sediment incubations in combination. However, the amendments affected the partitioning of N substrate between NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and N<sub>2</sub> fluxes supporting the conclusion QACs and Cu inhibit nitrification.

## 7.2 ADDENDUM

### **Net N<sub>2</sub> production estimates in the context of modern, anthropogenic N loadings into the Peconic estuary.**

Population growth and consequent urbanization of the Peconic Estuary's watershed have altered the structure of its ecosystem in recent decades. Changes to the estuary include large declines in eelgrasses and frequent instances of harmful algal blooms including brown-tides which decimated shellfish populations in the 1980's (EPA 2007). The NY State DEC has determined that several areas of the western estuary proximate to GPB fail to meet standards for dissolved O<sub>2</sub> due to nutrient loadings (Peconic Estuary Program 2007).

As part of a plan to address concerns arising from these developments, the Peconic Estuary Program (PEP), a partnership between the U.S. E.P.A., the N.Y. State D.E.C. and others, published estimates of N loadings to separate areas within the overall estuary in 2007. Table 7.1 compares relevant estimates from this survey with total annual net N<sub>2</sub> production based on flux estimates from this study. Total annual net N<sub>2</sub> production is calculated assuming (1) annualized flux estimates from station one can be applied to total GPB surface area (i.e the central mud basin & fringing sand deposits) (~ 52 \* 10<sup>6</sup> m<sup>2</sup>) and (2) these estimates can only be applied to the central mud basin (~ 23 \* 10<sup>6</sup> m<sup>2</sup>). The comparison illustrates GPB sediments can remove most direct N loadings from groundwater & atmospheric deposition only if fringing sand deposits produce N<sub>2</sub> at the same rate as the sediments investigated in the central mud basin. The rate of net N<sub>2</sub> production in these fringing sand deposits is not known. Western areas

of the Peconic estuary experience seasonal O<sub>2</sub> depletion due to nitrogen input in groundwater discharge and from a sewage treatment plant in Riverhead (PEP 2007). The surface area of the sediment bottoms in these creeks and embayments is unlikely to be large enough for denitrification to remove these N loadings which likely empty into adjacent GPB. The table makes clear sedimentary net N<sub>2</sub> production in GPB can not remove direct N loadings plus additional loadings from western rivers and creeks. Unless this N is removed by tidal fluxes from GPB, water quality in the estuary can not improve without remediation in its western creeks.

**Table 7.1 N<sub>2</sub> Flux Estimates Compared with Total Nitrogen Loads to GPB**

Peconic Estuary Program (2007)\*  
Baseline Total Annual Nitrogen Loads

Great Peconic Bay:	lbs yr <sup>-1</sup>
Atmospheric Deposition	379,951
Groundwater	313,133
Direct N Load to GPB	693,084
Peconic River & Impaired Western Creeks	<u>344,273</u>
Total GPB & western river & creeks	1,037,357
Annualized net N-N <sub>2</sub> flux total GPB**	644,504
Annualized net N-N <sub>2</sub> flux GPB central mud basin only **	285,069

\* Peconic Estuary Program (2007) Total Maximum Daily Load for Nitrogen in the Peconic Estuary Program Study Area, Including waterbodies currently impaired due to low dissolved oxygen: the lower Peconic River and tidal tributaries; Western Flanders Bay, Lower Sawmill Creek, Meetinghouse Creek, Terrys Creek and tributaries.

\*\* based on net N-N<sub>2</sub> flux = 1.1 mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>

## REFERENCES

- Aller R.C. (1988) Benthic fauna and biogeochemical processes in marine sediments: the role of burrow structures. in *Nitrogen Cycling in Coastal Marine Environments* (Blackburn T.H. & J. Sorensen eds.) John Wiley & Sons Ltd. 301-338
- Aller R.C. (2001) Transport and reactions in the bioirrigated zone. *The Benthic Boundary Layer: Transport processes and biogeochemistry* (Boudreau B. & B.B. Jorgensen eds.) Oxford University Press 269- 301
- Aller R.C. & J. Aller (1998) The effect of biogenic irrigation intensity and solute exchange on diagenetic reaction rates in marine sediments. *J. Mar. Res.* 56 (4): 905-936
- Aller R.C., A. Hannides, C. Heilbrun & C. Panzeca (2004) Coupling of early diagenetic processes and sedimentary dynamics in tropical shelf environments: the Gulf of Papua deltaic complex. *Cont. Shelf Res.* 24 2455- 2486
- Aller R.C., C. Heilbrun, C. Panzeca, Z. Zhu & F. Baltzer (2004) Coupling between sedimentary dynamics, early diagenetic processes and biogeochemical cycling in the Amazon- Guianas mud belt: coastal French Guiana. *Mar. Geol.* 208 331- 360
- Aller R.C. & J.E. Mackin (1989) Open-incubation, diffusion methods for measuring solute reaction rates in sediments. *J. Mar. Res.* 47 411-440
- An S. & S.B. Joye (2001) Enhancement of coupled nitrification-denitrification by benthic photosynthesis in shallow estuarine sediments. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* (46)(1) 62- 74
- Ankley G.T., D.M. Di Toro, D. J. Hansen & W. J. Berry (1996) Technical basis and proposal for deriving sediment quality criteria for metals. *Environ. Toxicol. Chem.* (15) (12): 2056- 2066
- Anschutz, P., B. Sundby, L. Lefrancois, G. W. Luther, III, and A. Mucci. 2000. Bääth E. (1989) Effects of heavy metals in soil on microbial processes and populations. *Water, Air and Soil Pollution* 47: 335-379
- Bertics V.J., C.R. Loscher, I. Salonen, A.W. Dale, J. Gier, R. A. Schmitz & T. Treude (2013) Occurrence of benthic nitrogen fixation coupled to sulfate reduction in the seasonally hypoxic Eckernförde Bay, Baltic Sea. *Biogeosciences* 10 1243- 1258

Bertics V.J., J.A. Sohm, C. Magnabosco & W. Ziebis (2012) Denitrification and nitrogen fixation dynamics surrounding an individual ghost shrimp (*Neotrypaea californiensis*) burrow system. *Appl. & Environ. Microb.* 78 3864-3872

Bertics V.J., J.A. Sohm, T. Treude, C-E. T. Chow, D.G. Capone, J.A. Fuhrman & W. Ziebis (2010) Burrowing deeper into benthic nitrogen cycling: the impact of bioturbation on nitrogen fixation coupled to sulfate reduction. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 409 1- 15

Blackburn T.H., P.O.J. Hall, S. Hulth & A. Landen (1996) Organic N loss by efflux and burial associated with a low efflux of inorganic N and with nitrate assimilation in Arctic sediments (Svalbard, Norway). *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 141: 283- 293

Bollag, J-M., W. Barabasz (1979) Effect of heavy metals on denitrification process in soil. *J. Environ. Qual.* 8 (2): 196- 201

Boynton W.R. & W. M. Kemp (2008) Estuaries. *Nitrogen in the marine environment.* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) Capone D.G., E.J. Carpenter, D. Bronk. Academic Press 199- 260

Breitbarth, E. (2004) The Bunsen gas solubility coefficient of ethylene as a function of temperature and salinity and its importance for nitrogen fixation assays. *Limnol. Oceanogr. Methods* 2: 282- 288

Brin L.D., A.E. Giblin & J.J. Rich (2014) Environmental controls of anammox and denitrification in southern New England estuarine and shelf sediments. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 59 (3) 851- 860

Capone D.G. (1988) Benthic nitrogen fixation; in *Nitrogen Cycling in Coastal Marine Environments.* eds. Blackburn, T.H. & J. Sorensen J. Wiley & Sons Ltd. 87- 123

Capone D.G. (1993) Determination of nitrogenase activity in aquatic samples using the acetylene reduction procedure; in *Handbook of Methods in Aquatic Microbial Ecology.* eds. Kemp P.F., B.F. Sherr, E.B. Sherr & J.J. Coles; CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL 621- 631

Capone D.G. & E.J. Carpenter (1982 (a)) Perfusion method for assaying microbial activities in sediments: applicability to studies of N<sub>2</sub> fixation by C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> reduction. *Appl. and Environ. Microbiol.* 43 (6) 1400- 5

Cerrato R., R. Flood & L. Holt (2010) Benthic Mapping for Habitat Classification in the Peconic Estuary: Phase III Ground Truth Studies. A final report prepared for Suffolk County Department of Health Services. Marine Science Research Center *Special Report # 137*



Cochran, J.K., D. Hirschberg & D. Amiel (2000). Particle mixing and sediment accumulation rates of Peconic Estuary sediments: A sediment accretion study in support of the Peconic Estuary Program. Final Report of Project #0014400498181563. Marine Sciences Research Center

Cornwell J.C., W.M. Kemp & T.M. Kana (1999) Denitrification in coastal ecosystems: methods, environmental controls and ecosystem level controls, a review. *Aquatic Ecology* 33: 41-54

Currin C.A., S.B. Joye & H.W. Paerl (1996) Diel rates of N<sub>2</sub> fixation & denitrification in a transplanted *Spartina alterniflora* marsh: implication for N- flux dynamics. *Estuar. Coast. Shelf S.* 42 597- 616

Dalsgaard, T. and B. Thamdrup 2002. Factors controlling anaerobic ammonium oxidation with nitrite in marine sediments. *App. Environ. Microb.* 68 (8): 3802-3808.

Dalsgaard, T., B. Thamdrup, and D. E. Canfield. 2005. Anaerobic ammonium oxidation (anammox) in the marine environment. *Res. Microbiol.* 156, 457-464.

Dedieu K., C. Rabouille, F. Gilbert, K. Soetart, F. Metzger, C. Simonucci, D. Jezequel, F. Prevot, P. Anschutz, S. Hulth, S. Ogier & V. Mesnage (2007) Coupling of carbon, nitrogen and oxygen cycles in sediments from a Mediterranean lagoon: a seasonal perspective. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (346) 45-59

Devol A.H. (2015) Denitrification, anammox and N<sub>2</sub> production. *Annu Rev. Mar. Sci.* 7: 403-23

Doane T.A. & W.R. Horwath (2003) Spectrophotometric Determination of Nitrate with a Single Reagent. *Spectrometry Analytical Letters* (36): 12 2713- 2722

Doherty AC (2013) The distribution, fate and application as tracers of quaternary ammonium compounds (QACs) in sewage impacted estuaries. Ph.D. dissertation; School of Marine & Atmospheric Sciences, Stony Brook University

Engström P., T. Dalsgaard, S.Hulth and R. C. Aller. 2005. Anaerobic ammonium oxidation by nitrite (anammox): implications for N<sub>2</sub> production in coastal marine sediments. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 69, 2057-2065

Environmental Protection Agency (2007) National Estuary Program Coastal Condition Report. Chapter 3: Northeast National Estuary Program Coastal Condition, Peconic Bay Estuary Program

Eyre B.D. & A.J.P. Ferguson (2005) Benthic metabolism and nitrogen cycling in a subtropical eastern estuary (Brunswick): temporal variability and controlling factors. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 50 (1) 81- 96

Eyre, B.D., D.T. Maher & P. Squire (2013) Quantity and quality of organic matter (detritus) drives N<sub>2</sub> effluxes (net denitrification) across seasons, benthic habitats and estuaries. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* (27) 1083- 1095

Fennel et al (2009) Modeling denitrification in aquatic sediments. *Biogeochemistry* (93) 150- 178

Ferguson A. & B. Eyre (2013) Interaction of benthic microalgae and macrofauna in the control of benthic metabolism, nutrient fluxes and denitrification in a shallow, sub-tropical coastal embayment (western Moreton Bay, Australia). *Biogeochemistry* (112) 423- 400

Ferguson A.J.P., B.D.Eyre & J.M.Gay (2004) Benthic nutrient fluxes in euphotic sediments along shallow sub-tropical estuaries, northern New South Wales, Australia. *Aquat Microb Ecol* 37: 219- 235

Fitzsimons M.F., G.E. Millward, D.M. Revitt & M.D. Dawit (2006) Desorption kinetics of ammonium and methylamines from estuarine sediments: consequences for the cycling of nitrogen. *Mar. Chem.* 101: 12-26

Forster S. & G. Graf (1995) Impact of irrigation on oxygen flux into the sediment-intermittent pumping by *Callinassa* subterranean and piston-pumping by *Lanice-Conchilega*. *Mar. Biol.* 123 (2): 335-346

Fulweiler & Nixon (2012) Net sediment N<sub>2</sub> fluxes in a southern New England estuary: variations in space and time. *Biogeochemistry* (111) 111-124

Fulweiler R.W. & E.M. Heiss (2014) (Nearly) a decade of directly measured sediment N<sub>2</sub> fluxes. What can Narragansett Bay tell us about the global ocean nitrogen budget? *Oceanography* 27(1): 184- 195

Fulweiler R.W., E.M. Heiss, M.K. Rogener, S.E. Newell, G.R. LeClerc, S.M. Kortbein & S.M. Welheim (2015) Examining the impact of acetylene on N-fixation and the active sediment microbial community. *Front. Microbiol.* 6:418. doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2015.00418

Fulweiler R.W., S.W. Nixon, B.A. Buckeley & S.L. Granger (2007) Reversal of the dinitrogen gas flux in coastal marine sediments. *Nature* 448, 180-182

Garcia M.T., I. Ribosa, T. Guindulain, J. Sanchez- Leal & J. Vives- Rego (2001). Fate and effect of monoalkyl quaternary ammonium surfactants in the aquatic environment. *Environ. Pollut.* 111: 169-175

Gardner W.S. & M.J. McCarthy (2009) Nitrogen dynamics at the sediment water interface in shallow, subtropical Florida Bay: why denitrification efficiency may decrease with increased eutrophication. *Biogeochemistry* (95) 185- 198

Gardner W.S., M.J. McCarthy, S. An & D. Sobolev (2006) Nitrogen fixation and dissimilatory reduction to ammonium (DNRA) support nitrogen dynamics in Texas estuaries. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 51(1): 558- 568

Giblin A.E., C. S. Hopkinson & J. Tucker (1997) Benthic metabolism and nutrient cycling in Boston Harbor, Massachusetts. *Estuaries* 20 (2) 346- 364

Giblin A.E., C.R. Tobias, B. Song, N. Weston, G.T. Banta & V.H. Rivera-Monroy (2014) The importance of dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) in the nitrogen cycles of coastal ecosystems. *Oceanography* 26 (3): 124- 131

Gilbert F., G. Stora & P. Bonin (1998) Influence of bioturbation on denitrification activity in Mediterranean coastal sediments: an *in-situ* experimental approach. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 163: 99-107

Gilbert F., R.C. Aller & S. Hulth (2003) The influence of macrofaunal burrow spacing and diffusive scaling on sedimentary nitrification and denitrification: An experimental simulation and model approach. *J. Mar. Res.* (61) 101-125

Glud, N.R., O. Holby, F. Hoffmann & D.E. Canfield (1998) Benthic mineralization and exchange in Arctic sediments (Svalbard, Norway). *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (173) 237- 251

Glud, R.N. (2008) Oxygen dynamics in marine sediments. *Mar. Biol. Res.* 4 243-289

Goa Y., J.M. O'Neill, D.K. Stoecker & J.C. Cornwell (2014) Photosynthesis and nitrogen fixation during cyanobacterial blooms in oligohaline and tidal freshwater estuary. *Aquat. Microb. Ecol.* 72: 127-142

Granger J. & B. Ward (2003) Accumulation of nitrogen oxides in copper- limited cultures of denitrifying bacteria. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 48 (1): 313- 318

Green M.A., R.C. Aller (2001) Early diagenesis of calcium carbonate in Long Island Sound sediments: Benthic fluxes of  $Ca^{2+}$  and minor elements during seasonal periods of net dissolution. *J. Mar. Res.* 59 (5): 769-794

Haines J.R., R.M. Atlas, R.P. Griffiths & R.Y. Morita (1981) Denitrification and  $N_2$  fixation in Alaskan continental shelf sediments. *Appl. and Environ. Microbiol.* 41 (2) 412- 421

- Hajaya M.G., U. Tezel, S.G. Pavlostathis (2011) Effect of temperature and benzylkonium chloride on nitrate reduction. *Bioresource Technol.* 102: 5039-5047
- Hall P.O. & R.C. Aller (1992) Rapid, small-volume, flow injection analysis for  $\text{SCO}_2$  and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  in marine and freshwater. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 37(5) 1113-1119
- Hamme R.C. & S.R. Emerson (2004) The solubility of neon, nitrogen and argon in distilled water and seawater. *Deep-Sea Res. I* 51 1517-1528
- Hammond D.E., J. McManus, W.M. Berelson, T.E. Kilgore & R.H. Pope (1996) Diagenesis of organic material in equatorial Pacific sediments: stoichiometry and kinetics. *Deep-Sea Res. II* 43 4-6 1365- 1412
- Hansen J. I., K. Henriksen & T.H. Blackburn (1981) Seasonal distribution of nitrifying bacteria and rates of nitrification in coastal marine sediments. *Microb. Ecol.* (7) 297- 304
- Harrison J., R.J. Turner, D.A. Joo, M.A. Stan, C.S. Chan, N.D. Allan, H.A.Vrionis, M.E.Olson & H. Ceri (2008) Copper and Quaternary Cations Exert Synergistic Bactericidal and Antibiofilm Activity against *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* *Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy* (52) 8: 2870- 2881
- Herbert, R.A. (1999) Nitrogen cycling in coastal marine ecosystems. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 23: 563-590
- Holtan- Hartwig L., M. Bechmann, T. R. Hoyas, R. Linjordet & L.R. Bakken (2002) Heavy metals tolerance of soil denitrifying communities:  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  dynamics. *Soil Biol. & Biochem.* 34 (2002) 1181- 1190
- Howarth R.W., R. Marino & J.J. Cole (1988) Nitrogen fixation in fresh water, estuarine and marine ecosystems. 2. Biogeochemical controls. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 33 (4 (2)) 688- 701
- Howarth R.W., R. Marino, J. Lane & J.J. Cole (1988) Nitrogen fixation in fresh water, estuarine and marine ecosystems. 1. Rates and importance. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 33 (4 (2)) 669- 687
- Howes et al (1998) Oxygen uptake and nutrient regeneration in the Peconic Estuary. A final report prepared for Suffolk County Department of Health Services
- Howes R.L., A.P. Rees & S. Widdecombe (2004) The impact of two species of bioturbating shrimp (*Callinassa subterranean* and *Upogebia deltaura*) on sediment denitrification. *J. Mar. Biol. Ass. UK* 84 629- 632

Hulth S., A. Tengberg, A. Landen & P.O.J. Hall (1997) Mineralization and burial of organic carbon in sediments of the southern Weddell Sea (Antarctica). *Deep-Sea Res.* 44 (6) 955- 981

Hulth S., R.C. Aller, D.E. Canfield, T. Dalsgaard, P. Engstrom, F. Gilbert, K. Sundback & B. Thamdrup (2005) Nitrogen removal in marine environments: recent findings and future research challenges. *Mar. Chem.* 94: 125- 145

Jenkins M.C. & W.M. Kemp (1984) The coupling of nitrification and denitrification in two estuarine sediments. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 29(3) 609- 619

Jones, K. (1982) Nitrogen fixation in the temperate estuarine intertidal sediments of the River Lune. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 27 (3) 455- 60

Joye S. B. & H.W. Paerl (1993) Contemporaneous nitrogen fixation and denitrification in intertidal microbial mats: rapid response to run- off events. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 94 267- 274

Joye S.B. & I.C. Anderson (2008) Nitrogen Cycling in Coastal Sediments. Nitrogen Cycling in the Marine Environment 2<sup>nd</sup>. (Capone D.G., E. H. Carpenter & D.A. Bronk ed.) *Academic Press* 868- 918

Joye S.B. & J.T. Hollibaugh (1995) Influence of Sulfide Inhibition of Nitrification on Nutrient Regeneration in Sediments. *Science* 270 (5236): 623- 625

Kana T.M., C. Darkangelo, M.D. Hunt, J.B. Oldham, G.E. Bennett & J.C. Cornwell (1994) A membrane inlet mass spectrometer for rapid high precision determination of N<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>2</sub> and Ar in environmental water samples. *Anal. Chem.* 66: 4166- 4170

Kemp W.M., P. Sampou, M. Mayer, K. Henrikson & W.R. Boynton (1990) Ammonium recycling versus denitrification in Chesapeake Bay sediments. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 35 (7) 1545- 1563

Koike I. & H. Mukai (1983) Oxygen and inorganic nitrogen contents in burrows of the shrimps *Callinasa japonica* and *Upogebia major*. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 12: 185-190

Koop-Jacobsen, K. & A.E. Giblin (2009) Anammox in tidal marsh sediments: the role of salinity, nitrogen loading and marsh vegetation. *Estuaries & Coasts* 32: 238- 245

Kreuzinger N., M. Fuerhacker, S. Scharf, M. Uhl, O. Gans & B. Grillitsch (2007) Methodological approach towards environmental significance of uncharacterized substances- quaternary ammonium compounds as an example. *Desalination* 215: 209- 222

Kristensen E., M.H.Jensen & R.C. Aller (1991) Direct measurement of dissolved inorganic nitrogen exchange and denitrification in individual polychaete (*Nereis virens*) burrows. *J. Mar. Res.* 49: 355- 377

Laima M.J.C., M.F. Girard, F. Vouve, G.F. Blanchard, D. Goleau, R. Galois & P. Richard (1999) Distribution of absorbed ammonium pools in two intertidal sedimentary structures, Marennes- Oleron Bay, France. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 182 29- 35

LaMontagne M.G., V. Astorga, A.E. Giblin & I. Valiela (2002) Denitrification and the stoichiometry of nutrient regeneration in Waquoit Bay, Massachusetts. *Estuaries* 26 (2) 272- 281

Langmuir D. (1997) Aqueous Environmental Chemistry. *Prentice- Hall Inc.* Upper Saddle River, NJ p. 353

Lara- Martin P.A., X. Li, R. Bopp & B. Brownawell (2010) Occurrence of Alkyltrimethylammonium Compounds in Urban Estuarine Sediments: Behentrimonium as a new emerging contaminant. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 44: 7569- 7575

Laverock B., J.A. Gilbert, K. Tait, A.M. Osborn & S. Widdecombe (2011) Bioturbation: impact on the marine nitrogen cycle. *Biochem. Soc. Trans.* 39 315- 320

Lee Y., Q. Tian, S.K. Ong, C. Sato & J. Chung (2009) Inhibitory effects of copper on nitrifying bacteria in suspended and attached growth reactors. *Water Air Soil Pollution* 203: 17- 27

Li X. & B.J. Brownawell (2010) Quaternary Ammonium Compounds in Urban Estuarine Sediments- A Class of Contaminants in Need of Increased Attention? *Environ Sci. Technol.* 44: 7561- 7568

Lomstein B.A., A-G. U. Jensen, J.W. Hansen, J.B. Andreasen, L.S.Hansen, J. Berntsen & H. Kunzendorf (1998) Budgets of sediment nitrogen and carbon cycling in the shallow water of Knebel Vig, Denmark. *Aqua.t Microb. Ecol.* 14: 69- 80

Luther, G.W. III, B. Sundby, B.L. Lewis, P.J. Brendel and N. Silverberg. 1997. Interactions of manganese with the nitrogen cycle: Alternative pathways to dinitrogen. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 61:4043-4052.

Mackin, J.E. & R.C. Aller (1984) Ammonium adsorption in marine sediments. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 29 (2) 250- 257

Macreadie P.I., D.J. Ross, A.R. Longmore & M.J. Keough (2006) Denitrification measurements of sediments using cores and chambers. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (326) 49- 59

Magalhaes C.M., A.Machado, P. Matos & A.A. Bordalo (2011) Impact of copper on the diversity, abundance and transcription of nitrite and nitrous oxide reductase genes in an urban European estuary. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 77 274-284

McCarthy M.J., K.S. McNeal, J.W.Morse & W.S.Gardner (2008) Bottomwater hypoxia effects on sediment- water interface nitrogen transformations in a seasonally hypoxic, swallow bay (Corpus Christi Bay, TX, USA) *Estuaries & Coasts* 31: 521- 531

McCarty, G.W. (1999) Modes of action of nitrification inhibitors. *Biol Fertil Soils* (29) 1-9

McGlathery K.J., N. Risgaard- Petersen & P. B. Christensen (1998) Temporal and spatial variation in nitrogen fixation activity in the eelgrass *Zostera marina* rhizosphere. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 168: 245- 258

Meyers, A.C. (1979) Summer and winter burrows of mantis shrimp, *Squilla empusa*, in Narragansett Bay, RI (USA). *Estuaries & Coastal Marine Science* 8: 87-98

Neubacher E.C., R.E. Parker & M.Trimmer (2011) Short-term hypoxia alters the balance of nitrogen cycling in coastal sediments. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 56 (2): 651-665

Nicholls, J.C. & M. Trimmer (2009) Widespread occurrence of the anammox reaction in estuarine sediments. *Aquat Microb Ecol* 55: 103-113

Nielsen L.P. & R.N. Glud (1996) Denitrification in a coastal sediment measured *in-situ* by the isotope pairing technique applied to a benthic flux chamber. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (137) 181- 186

Pearl H.W., M. Fitzpatrick & B.M. Bebout (1996) Seasonal nitrogen fixation dynamics in a marine microbial mat: potential roles of cyanobacteria and microheterotrophs. *Limnol. & Oceanogr.* 41(3): 419- 427

Peconic Estuary Program (2007) Total Maximum Daily Load for Nitrogen in the Peconic Estuary Program Study Area, Including Waterbodies Currently Impaired Due to Low Dissolved Oxygen: the Lower Peconic River and Tidal Tributaries; Western Flanders Bay and Lower Sawmill Creek; and Meetinghouse Creek, Terrys Creek and Tributaries.

- Pelegri S.P., L.P. Nielsen, T.H. Blackburn (1994) Denitrification in estuarine sediment stimulated by the irrigation activity of the amphipod *Corophium volutator*. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (105): 285- 290
- Porubsky W.P., L.E.Velasquez & S.B. Joye (2008) Nutrient- replete benthic microalgae as a source of dissolved organic carbon to coastal waters. *Estuaries & Coasts* (31) 860- 876
- Postgate J.R. (1982) Biological nitrogen fixation: the fundamentals. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B* (296): 375- 85
- Ridderer- Hendersen M-A. & P.W. Wilson (1971) Nitrogen fixation by sulphate-reducing bacteria. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* 61: 27- 31
- Risgaard- Petersen N. (2003) Coupled nitrification-denitrification in autotrophic and heterotrophic estuarine sediments: On the influence of benthic microalgae. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 48 (1): 93- 105
- Risgaard- Petersen N., M.H. Nicolaisen, N.P. Revsbech & B.A. Lomstein (2004) Competition between ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and benthic microalgae. *Appl. Environ. Microb.* 70 (9): 5528- 5537
- Risgaard- Petersen N., R.L. Meyer & N.P. Revsbech (2005) Denitrification and anaerobic ammonium oxidation in sediments: effects of microphytobenthos and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . *Aquat. Microb. Ecol.* (40): 67- 76
- Risgaard- Petersen N., S. Rysgaard, L.P. Nielsen & N.P. Revsbech (1994) Diurnal Variation of denitrification and nitrification in sediments colonized by benthic microphytes. *Limnol Oceanogr.* (39) (3) 573- 579
- Rosenfeld J.K. (1979) Ammonium adsorption in near shore anoxic sediments. . *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 24 (2) 356- 364
- Rysgaard S., P. Thastum, T. Dalsgaard, P.B. Christensen, N. P. Sloth (1999) Effects of salinity on  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption capacity, nitrification and denitrification in Danish estuarine sediments. *Estuaries* (22)(1): 21- 30
- Rysgaard S., B. Thamdrup, N. Risgaard- Petersen, H. Fossing, P. Berg, P.B. Christensen & T. Dalsgaard (1998) Seasonal carbon and nutrient in a high Arctic coastal marine sediment, Young Sound, Northeast Greenland. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 175 261- 276
- Rysgaard S., N. Risgaard-Petersen, NP Sloth, K. Jensen & L.P. Nielsen (1994) Oxygen regulation of nitrification and denitrification in sediments. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 39: 1643- 1652



- Rysgaard, S., P.B. Christensen & L.P. Nielsen (1995) Seasonal variation in nitrification and denitrification in estuarine sediment colonized by benthic microalgae and bioturbating infauna. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (128) 111-124
- Sakadevan K., H. Zheng & H.J. Bavor (1999) Impact of heavy metals on denitrification in surface wetland sediments receiving wastewater. *Water Sci. Technol.* 40: 349- 355
- Sarkar B., M. Megharaj, Y. Xi, G.S.R. Krishnamurati & R. Naidu (2010) Sorption of quaternary ammonium compounds in soils: implications to the soil microbial activities. *J. Hazard. Mater.* 184: 448-456
- Sayama M. (2001) Presence of nitrate-accumulating sulfur bacteria and their influence on nitrogen cycling in a shallow coastal marine sediment. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67 (8): 3481- 3487
- Seitzinger S.P. (1988) Denitrification in freshwater and coastal ecosystems: Ecological and geochemical significance. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 33 (4)(2): 702- 724
- Seitzinger S.P. & A.E. Giblin (1996) Estimating denitrification in North Atlantic continental shelf sediments. *Biogeochemistry* (35) 235- 260
- Shimp R.J. & R.L. Young (1988) Availability of organic chemicals for biodegradation in settled bottom sediments. *Ecotox. Environ. Safe.* 15: 31- 45
- Sloth, N.P., H. Blackburn, L.S. Hansen, N. Risgaard-Petersen & B.A. Lomstein (1995) Nitrogen cycling in sediments with different organic loading. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* (110) 163- 170
- Sokal R.R. & F.J. Rohlf (1981) Biometry; 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. *W.H. Freeman & Co.* NY
- Solorzano L. (1969) Determination of ammonia in natural waters by the phenylhypochlorite method. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 13 799-801
- Steppe T.F. & H.W. Paerl (2002) Potential N<sub>2</sub> fixation by sulfate-reducing bacteria in a marine intertidal microbial mat. *Aquat. Microb. Ecol.* 28 1-12
- Strickland J.D.H. & T.R. Parsons (1972) A practical handbook of seawater analysis, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. *Fisheries Research Board of Canada.* Ottawa
- Strous M., J.A. Fuerst, E.H.M. Kramer, S. Logemann, G. Muyzer, K.T. van de Pas- Schoonen, R. Webb, J.G. Kuenen & M.S.M. Jetten (1999) Missing lithotroph identified as new *Planctomycete*. *Nature* 400: 446- 449

Sundback K. & A. Miles (2000) Balance between denitrification and microalgal incorporation of nitrogen in microtidal sediments, NE Kattegat. *Aquat Microb Ecol* 22: 291- 300

Tezel U. & S.G. Pavlostathis (2009) Transformation of benzylkonium chloride under nitrate Reducing Conditions. *Environ Sci. Technol.* 43: 1342- 1348

Tezel U., J.A. Pierson, S.G. Pavlostathis (2008) Effect of didecyl dimethyl ammonium chloride on nitrate reduction in a mixed methanogenic culture. *Water Sci. & Technol* 57 541-546

Thamdrup, B. (2012) New pathways and processes in the global nitrogen cycle. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 43:407-428

Thamdrup, B. and T. Dalsgaard (2002). Production of N<sub>2</sub> through anaerobic ammonium oxidation coupled to nitrate reduction in marine sediments. *Applied Environ. Microbiol.*, 68: 1312-1318.

Therkildsen, M.S. & B.A. Lomstein (1993) Seasonal variation in net benthic C-mineralization in a shallow estuary. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology* 12 131-142  
Trimmer M., P. Engstrom & B. Thamdrup (2013) Stark contrast in denitrification and anammox across the deep Norwegian trench in Skagerrak. *Appl. & Environ. Microb.* 79 (23): 7381- 7389

Van Duyl F.C., W. van Raaphorst, A.J. Kop (1993) Benthic bacterial production and nutrient sediment-water exchange in sandy North Sea sediments. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 100 85-95

Van Raaphorst W. & J.F.P. Malschaert (1996) Ammonium adsorption in superficial North Sea sediments. *Cont. Shelf Res.* 16 (11) 1415- 1435

Vopel K., D. Thistle & R. Rosenberg (2003) "Effect of the brittle star *Amphiura filiformis* (Amphiuridae, Echinodermata) on oxygen flux into the sediment" *Limnol Oceangr.* 48 (5) 2034- 2045

Ward, B.B. (2008) Nitrification in the marine environment. *Nitrogen in the marine environment.* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) Capone D.G., E.J. Carpenter, D. Bronk. Academic Press 199- 260

Welsh D.T., S. Bourgues, R. Dewitt & R.A. Herbert (1996) Seasonal variations in N<sub>2</sub> fixation (acetylene reduction) and sulphate-reduction rates in the rhizosphere of *Zostera noltii*: nitrogen fixation by sulphate reducing bacteria. *Mar. Biol.* 125: 619- 628

Woodley, J.D. (1975) The behavior of some amphiurid brittlestars. *J. Exp. Mar. BioL.Ecol.* (18): 29- 46.

Wortham-Neal J.L. (2001) Intraspecific agonistic interactions of *Squilla empusa* (Crustacea Stomatopoda) *Behaviour* 139: 463-486

Ying G-G (2006) Effects of surfactants and their degradation products in the environment. *Environ. Int.* 32: 417- 431

Yoch D.C. & G. J. Whiting (1985) Evidence for  $\text{NH}_4^+$  switch-off regulation of nitrogenase activity by bacteria in salt marsh sediments and roots of the grass *Spartina alterniflora*. *Appl. and Environ. Microbiol.* 51 (1): 143- 149

Zumft W.G. (1997) Cell Biology and Molecular Basis of Denitrification. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 61 (4) 533-616

**APPENDICES:**

<b>Appendix 1. Table of N<sub>2</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>/NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> &amp; O<sub>2</sub> flux values and corresponding regression p- values</b>										
<b>GPB0914 (all fluxes in mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>										
<b>Incubation Conditions</b>		<b>replicate</b>	<b>N2</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>O2</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>NH4+</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>NO3-</b>	<b>p-value</b>
in-situ	daylight	X	1.97	.17	-18	.00	4.77	.01	0.12	.17
in-situ	daylight	Y	0.40	.72	-20	.11	6.80	.01	-0.10	.01
in-situ	daylight	Z	0.04	.93	-25	.01	5.34	.00	0.03	.46
in-situ	daylight	W	1.68	.04	-31	.01	7.28	.01	-0.08	.02
in-situ	daylight	core avg	1.17	.19	-25	.00	6.01	.00	0.00	.87
in-situ	daylight	K	-0.93	.56	-7.2	.21	0.42	.79	-0.32	.19
bc- lab	light	X	0.70	.04	-26	.06	0.73	.09	-0.28	.11
bc- lab	light	Y	0.93	.04	-43	.01	1.77	.18	0.04	.73
bc- lab	light	Z	0.24	.04	-46	.01	3.72	.03	0.10	.53
bc- lab	light	core avg	0.62	.02	-37	.00	2.04	.06	-0.06	.19
bc- lab	light	K	0.29	.17	-15	.01	2.79	.14	0.79	.10
bc- lab	dark	X	0.35	.04	-23	.01	1.55	.06	-0.06	.06
bc- lab	dark	Y	0.56	.04	-27	.02	1.55	.25	-0.03	.32
bc- lab	dark	Z	0.31	.03	-29	.02	1.43	.11	-0.10	.16
bc- lab	dark	core avg	0.40	.00	-27	.00	1.53	.09	-0.06	.01
bc- lab	dark	K	0.15	.24	-5.3	.02	5.88	.15	0.64	.48
lab	light	X	0.84	.00	-13	.08	1.94	.01	0.19	.39
lab	light	Y	0.31	.00	-16	.06	3.85	.01	-0.07	.78
lab	light	Z	0.34	.14	-18	.07	3.85	.00	0.12	.16
lab	light	core avg	0.37	.01	-16	.06	3.20	.00	0.20	.56
lab	light	K	0.51	.28	4.3	.32	0.38	.61	0.08	.47
lab	dark	X	0.33	.04	-20	.00	4.42	.01	0.54	.04
lab	dark	Y	0.87	.00	-22	.00	4.49	.01	0.67	.06
lab	dark	Z	0.60	.01	-22	.03	4.37	.08	0.62	.01
lab	dark	core avg	0.60	.00	-21	.00	4.46	.02	0.61	.00
lab	dark	K	0.20	.03	-5.3	.01	-0.68	.13	0.06	.24
<b>GPB0514 (all fluxes in mmol m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>)</b>										
<b>Incubation Conditions</b>		<b>replicate</b>	<b>N2</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>O2</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>NH4+</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>NO3-</b>	<b>p-value</b>
bc	light	X	4.69	.03	-30	.03	-0.98	.61	-0.17	.29
bc	light	Z	1.85	.03	-39	.14	-1.87	.38	-0.16	.13
lab	light	X	-0.42	.03	-1.2	.77	-0.08	.00	-0.08	.50
lab	light	Y	-0.04	.80	-20	.07	0.12	.60	-0.04	.72
lab	light	Z	-0.02	.88	-9.1	.08	-0.11	.43	-0.26	.17
lab	light	core avg	-0.17	.36	6.0	.10	-0.02	.79	-0.13	.36
lab	light	K	0.13	.24	-5.7	.52	0.05	.60	0.06	.71
lab	dark	X	0.05	.77	-15	.10	0.10	.05	-0.07	.46
lab	dark	Y	-0.06	.45	-17	.03	0.48	.13	-0.06	.05
lab	dark	Z	0.03	.77	-5.9	.22	0.52	.40	0.09	.66
lab	dark	core avg	0.01	.67	-12	.00	0.37	.25	-0.01	.62
lab	dark	K	0.12	0.13	6.3	0.11	0.18	0.26	-0.03	0.73

Table of N <sub>2</sub> , NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> , NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> /NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> & O <sub>2</sub> flux values and corresponding p- values										
GPB0214 (all fluxes in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )										
Incubation Conditions		replicate	N2	p-value	O2	p-value	NH4+	p-value	NO3-	p-value
lab	light	X	0.00	.99	-2.87	.10	0.007	.88	-0.02	N-A
lab	light	Y	-0.05	.45	-3.94	.05	0.031	.35	0.02	N-A
lab	light	Z	0.14	.21	-3.85	.02	0.208	.95	0.05	N-A
lab	light	core avg	0.08	.35	-3.71	.01	0.082	.60	0.02	N-A
lab	light	K	0.00	.20	0.78	.56	0.026	.69	0.02	N-A
lab	dark	X	0.06	.06	-4.87	.07	0.154	.08	0.00	.92
lab	dark	Y	-0.08	.00	-4.55	.24	0.120	.28	0.01	.79
lab	dark	Z	0.10	.02	-5.96	.09	0.052	.16	0.02	.41
lab	dark	core avg	0.02	.06	-5.11	.13	0.112	.13	0.01	.61
lab	dark	K	-0.10	.09	-0.74	.29	0.042	.59	-0.02	.26
GPB1113 (all fluxes in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )										
Incubation Conditions		replicate	N2	p-value	SOD	p-value	NH4+	p-value	NO3-	p-value
lab	light	X	0.87	<.01	-13.5	.02	0.18	.71	0.07	.21
lab	light	Y	0.29	.09	-9.26	.02	-1.4	.21	0.16	.25
lab	light	Z	0.52	<.01	-8.04	.07	-0.24	.62	0.24	.02
lab	light	core avg	0.56	.03	-10.2	.02	-0.50	.41	0.16	.01
lab	light	K	0.00	.98	-1.82	.35	-0.16	.51		
lab	dark	X	0.83	<.01	-18.9	.02	-0.18	.87	0.18	.12
lab	dark	Y	0.44	<.01	-12.7	.04	-0.47	.31	0.35	<.01
lab	dark	Z	0.45	.23	-16.4	.03	-0.26	.23	0.38	<.01
lab	dark	core avg	0.57	<.01	-16.0	<.01	-0.30	.59	0.30	<.01
lab	dark	K	0.19	.24	-2.66	.23	-.02	.21	0.05	.41
GPB0613 (all fluxes in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )										
Incubation Conditions		replicate	N2	p-value	SOD	p-value	NH4+	p-value	NO3-	p-value
bc	24 hrs	X	-0.15	.43	**		1.64	0.01	0.00	0.98
bc	24 hrs	Y	0.33	**	**		2.05	0.01	0.02	0.47
bc	24 hrs	Z	0.27	.07	**		2.16	0.13	-0.02	0.71
bc	daylight	X	0.26	*	**		2.19	0.18	-0.04	0.78
bc	daylight	Y		**	**		2.81	0.01	-0.08	0.45
bc	daylight	Z	0.40	*	**		6.14	0.23	0.18	0.17
bc	night	X	-0.18	*	**		1.52	*	0.00	*
bc	night	Y		**	**		1.82	**	0.05	**
Bc	night	Z	0.18	*	**		0.73	*	-0.08	*
lab	light	X	0.16	0.23	-35.9	0.05	2.45	0.09	-0.31	0.38
lab	light	Y	0.18		-17.6	0.03	1.77	0.01	-0.02	0.96
lab	light	Z	0.59	0.01	-34.2	0.00	2.04	0.10	-0.19	0.55
lab	light	core avg	0.31	0.03	-29.2	0.00	2.09	0.07	-0.15	0.57
lab	light	K	0.00	1.00	2.09	0.22	0.28	0.65	-0.35	0.30
lab	dark	X			-50.7	0.04	0.46	0.28	-0.14	0.79
lab	dark	Y	0.51	0.10	-54.9	0.07	2.16	0.04	-0.47	0.23
lab	dark	Z	0.54	0.32	-40.7	0.02	2.68	0.25	0.18	0.17
lab	dark	core avg	0.51	0.18	-49.7	0.02	1.76	0.10	-0.14	0.29
lab	dark	K	-0.16	0.81	0.09	0.99	0.26	0.56	0.09	0.86

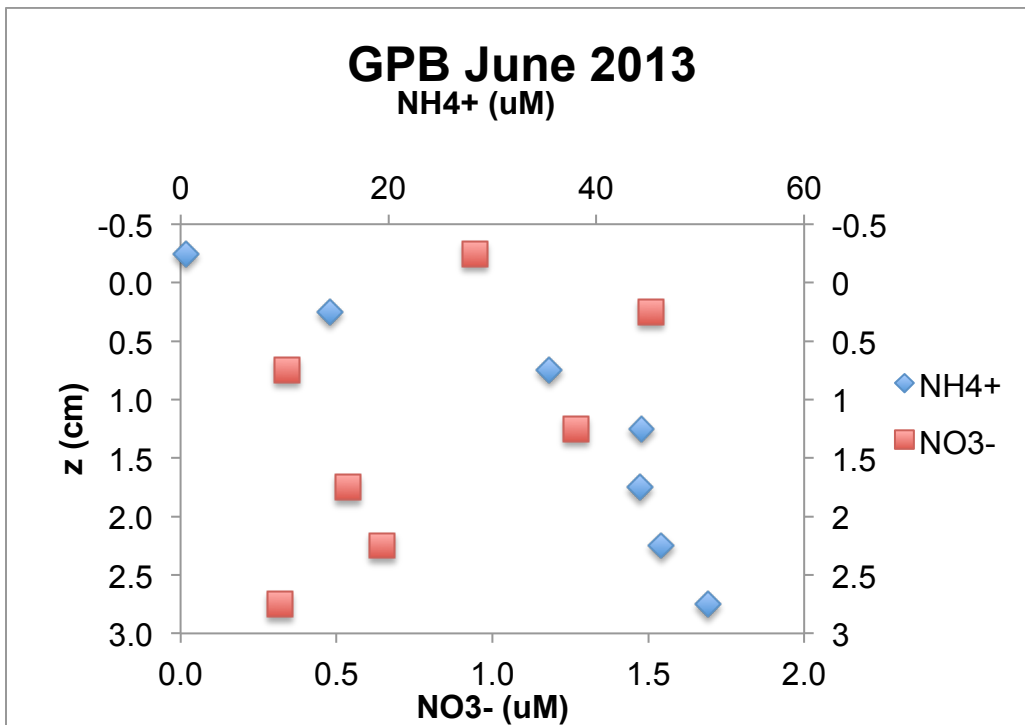
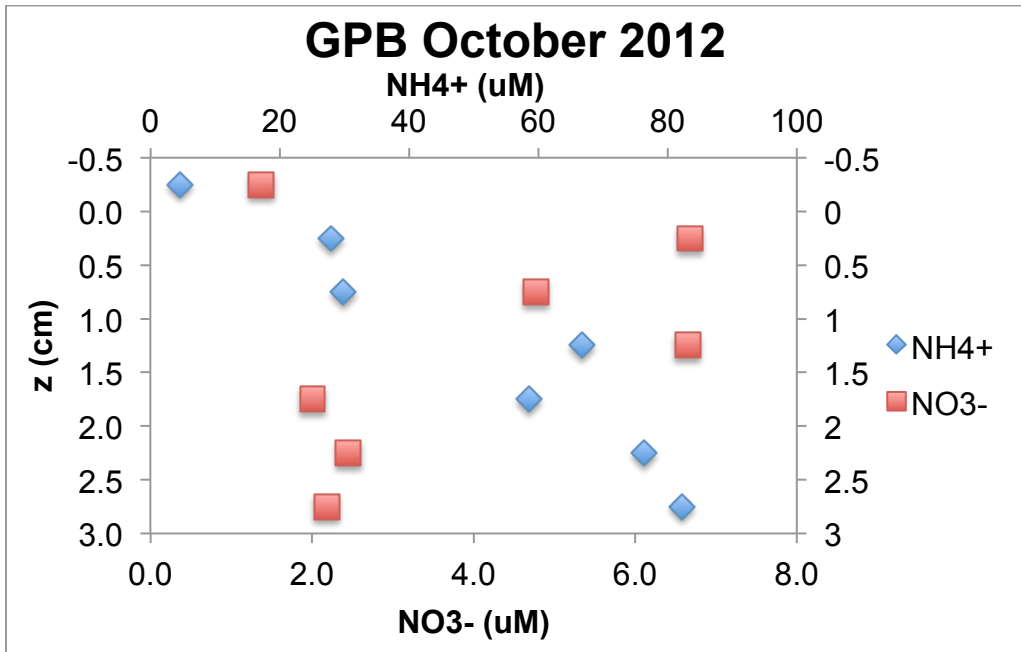
Table of N <sub>2</sub> , NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> , NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> /NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> & O <sub>2</sub> flux values and corresponding p- values										
GPB1012 (all fluxes in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )										
Incubation Conditions		repli cate	N2	p- value	SOD	p- value	NH4+	p- value	NO3-	p- value
bc	24 hrs	X	1.45	.03	-11.7	.02	0.69	0.35	0.04	0.82
bc	24 hrs	Y	0.55	.65	-16.5	.00	1.08	0.11	0.04	0.43
bc	24 hrs	Z	1.01	.44	-16.5	.01	1.32	0.03	0.27	0.16
bc	daylight	X	3.10	.17	-10.4	.56	-2.50	0.45	-0.17	0.89
bc	daylight	Y	7.40	.14	-23.7	.09	-1.50	0.22	0.30	0.25
bc	daylight	Z	4.74	*	-11.8	.45	-0.14	0.82	-0.26	0.76
bc	night	X	1.19	*	-10.9	*	1.51	*	0.16	*
bc	night	Y	-	*	-15.4	*	1.64	*	0.00	*
bc	night	Z	0.25	*	-16.6	*	1.65	*	0.43	*
lab	dark	X	0.32	.02	-17.7	0.12	-0.21	<.01	0.06	0.06
lab	light	X	0.46	.00	-15.3	<.05	-0.96	<.01	-0.21	0.06
lab	light	Y	0.21	.04	-15.5	<.01	-0.91	<.01	-0.09	0.19

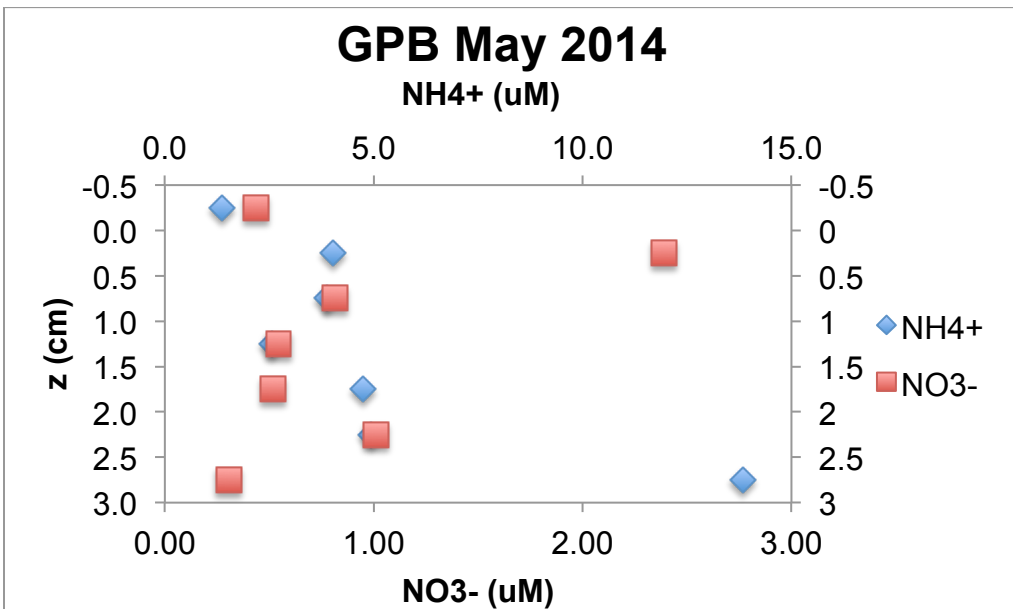
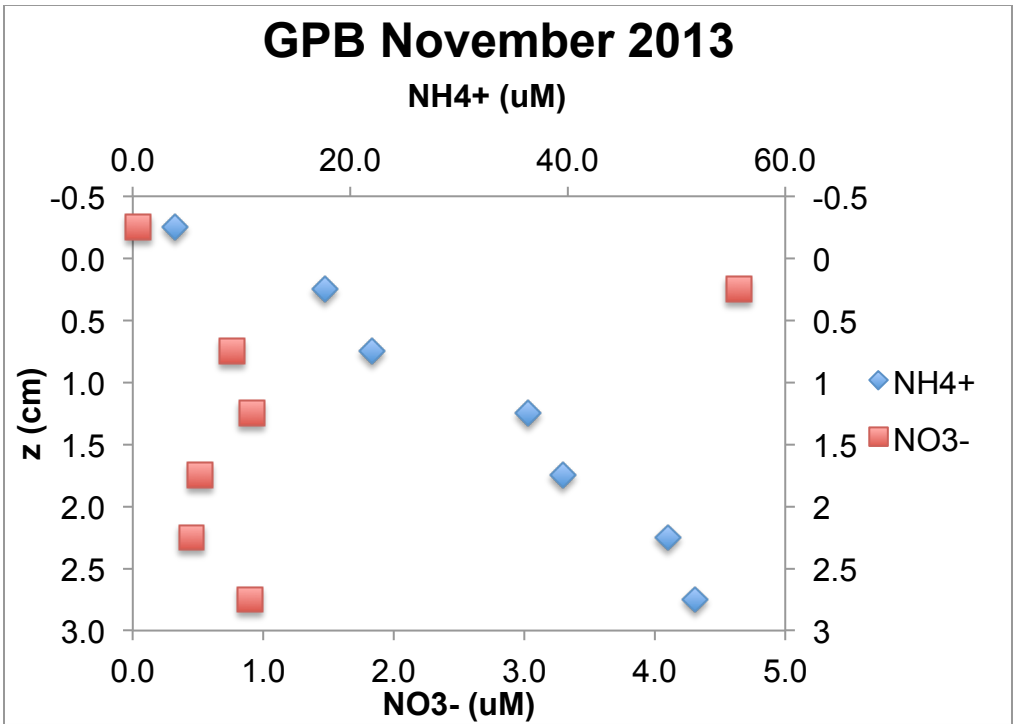
Dark lab incubations Fall 2010 (all fluxes in mmol m <sup>-2</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )										
Incubation Conditions		repli cate	N2	p- value	SOD	p- value	NH4+	p- value	NO3-	p- value
GPB1110		X	1.62	.08	-8.69	.47	-0.08	.80	0.12	0.50
GPB1110		Y	1.32	.03	-9.55	.05	0.81	.03	0.02	0.75
GPB1110		Z	1.18	.23	-8.92	.42	0.46	.50	0.09	0.12
GPB0910		X	0.86	0.24	-25.0	<.01	2.27	.08	0.00	0.98
GPB0910		Y	0.84	0.15			0.73	<.01	0.07	0.56
GPB0910		Z			-15.6	<.03	2.86	.02	0.11	0.06

Appendix notation:

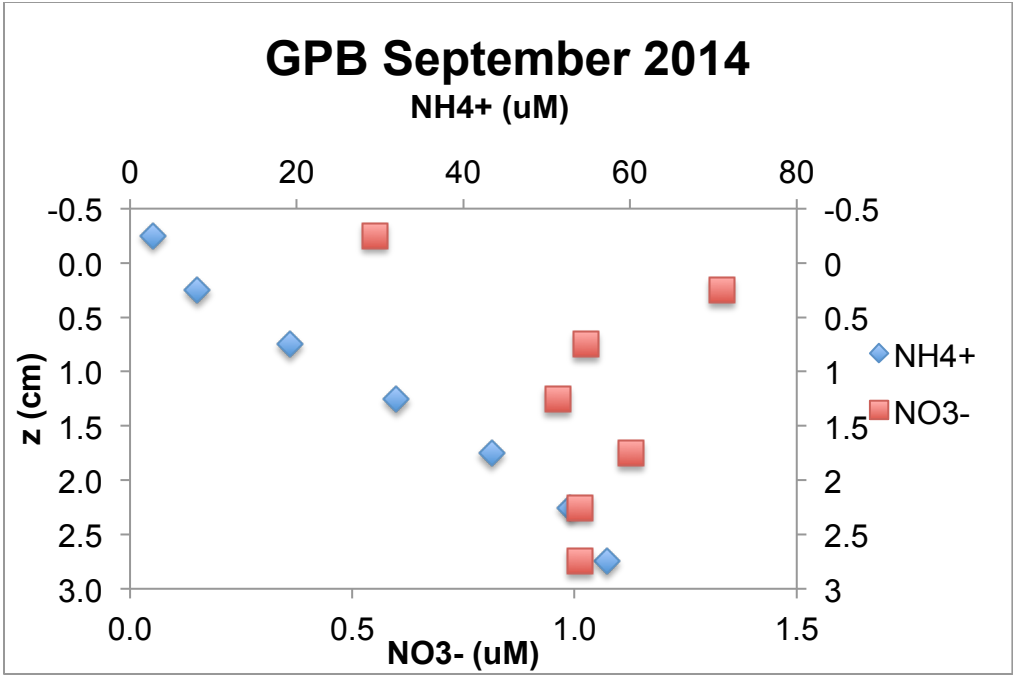
- \* fluxes calculated from 2 incubation time-points;
- \*\* measurements suspect & discarded.

**Appendix 2: Depth profiles of porewater  $\text{NH}_4^+$  &  $\text{NO}_3^-$ .** Charts illustrate maximum  $\text{NO}_3^-$  concentrations generally occur in the upper 0.5 cm of sediment; however, apparent infaunal irrigation introduces spikes in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  concentrations to lower depth intervals.









**Appendix 3: (a) Sequential depth profiles for  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  porewater concentrations during anoxic incubations & (b) Trendlines of  $\Sigma\text{CO}_2$  &  $\text{NH}_4^+$  porewater inventories to 15 cm during anoxic incubations**

Charts follow in chronological order. Charts for September 2014 incubations are not shown as only 2 time-points were used due to the effects of obvious entombment of animals.

